


# THE PROPHECY OF JEREMIAH

This is a genuine ABC production  authored by *Bob Coffey* and may not be reproduced or transmitted in any manner for financial profit

## CHAPTER 1

### THE PROPHET'S CALL

#### **SECTION ONE THE PROPHET'S CALL AND PERSECUTION IN HIS HOME TOWN CHAPTERS 1-12**

#### **AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL DETAILS**

*The chapter yields some autobiographical notes-the first tells us that Jeremiah's ministry began early. The second note attests that Jeremiah is to become what God wants-a strong man. In the bounds of the chapter we have two prophetic metaphors-"the almond branch" and the "boiling pot". The permanent worth of the chapter is to be sought in Galatians 1.15, Acts 26.17, 18.9-10, Revelation 10.11 & Luke 12.35. The Lord's business -which ought to occupy us always-is defined in v2, v5 & v11*

#### **N.T.REFERENCES**

*A Paul speaks in Gal 1.11 of God as "determining time of his birth and when Christ like morning sun shined in the circle of his life" His Father is called "the booty of the LORD" as if God won him in a struggle for his heart. He himself was called in 626 and ministered till 587=61 years though his writings cover just 40 years. Long ministries need early beginnings. He had to taste "revival" in order to challenge corruption and secularism. Paul was a young man on occasion of Stephen's death-Acts 7.58. God wants sanctified youth. In Acts 26.17 Paul spoke to Agrippa about God's purpose to deliver him -to proclaim a gospel of "darkness to light, Satan's power to Gods and forgiveness with inheritance" Like Jeremiah he knew divine protection as he went to accomplish his divine mission .cf Acts 18 9-10. Luke who writes the narrative quotes Jeremiah. "Be girded", he says, and adds "have your light burning"-as one expectant for Christ's return-serving through the night watches. Clearly Jeremiah's message was as revolutionary as Johns-to oversee the reconstruction of the international scene-save in a smaller scale. cf Churchill-"called to supervise the break-up of the British Empire". The year 587 is the other side of the coin from the future emergence of Christ's kingdom as presented by John the divine in Revelation 10.11 ff.*

#### **FIRST OF OVER 300 PROPHECIES GIVEN OVER 40 YEARS**

#### **THE PROPHET'S BACKGROUND Truth by oracle 1**

*Gods "business" rbd does not absolutely require men of middle years-but it requires "God's men" cf E.M.BOUNDS "God's method is men". Jeremiah represented "God high in Glory" for a lifetime These are the words of Jeremiah son of HILKIAH who was of the priests that lived in "ANATHOTH"... the place of "answers (to prayer)". Scripture reveals that prayer is directly mediated by Christ the man of God's right hand...in the land of Benjamin. The priests lived in "Benjamin"(Son of the right hand). Yet the Lord thrice refused prayer and insisted "though Moses & Samuel stood before me I would not hear"(cf 7.16 & 15.1)*

#### **THE TIME PERIOD OF JEREMIAH 2-3**

Where the word of the LORD came to him in the days of Josiah son of AMON king of Judah in the thirteenth year of his reign (627B.C.) and in the days of JEHOIAKIM son of Josiah king of Judah until the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah son of Josiah until the captivity of Jerusalem in the fifth month of Zedekiah's eleventh year.

Jeremiah prophesied from 627B.C. until 587B.C.-a period of 50 years in all

## **(1) PROPHETIC WORD 4-6**

And it happened that the word of the LORD came to me saying "before I formed you in the womb I knew you intimately and before you came forth from the womb I sanctified you to be a prophet for the nations."

*Before Jeremiah's mother conceived him while he was "within his father's loins" (Gen 35.11 & 46.26) or "in the house of your beginning to come" God says I "knew" you. Further "before your cutting off from the womb I set you apart" (God separated him from others). God made him a "gift" to the nations (cf esp. Ch 46-52).*

## ***The intimate experience of God is set against the prophet's First of 18 Prayers***

"BUT I SAID, AH ADONAI YAHWEH I DO NOT KNOW HOW TO SPEAK AGAIN AND AGAIN AS A PROPHET. (Hebrew Piel) I AM A "YOUTH"(r[n]-This is used of a boy who herds cattle-who has a few call words.

## **(2) PROPHETIC WORD 7**

But the LORD said to me "Do not say 'I am a boy' for you are to go to all to whom I send you and say what I command you to say.

*God desires the boy-prophet to go after every man as after every cow-and to speak his commands on human paths and repentance. Often a youth herded bulls-this youth must fear no man.*

## **(3) PROPHETIC WORD Forbidding fear-encouraging faith 8**

"Do not fear their faces for I am with you to rescue you" says the LORD with quiet assurance.

## **(4) PROPHETIC WORD God's touch 9-10**

Then the LORD reached out his hand and touched my mouth and said to me "Behold I have now given my words in or through your mouth

*The touch of God-Isaiah knew it(6.7) and John too (Rev 1.17) This touch brings powerful assurance of forgiveness that makes a servant-it brings awareness of the support of the highest-that relieves fear. It gives a man a message of God whose arm is stretched out in Salvation.*

See I have this day appointed you over nations and kingdoms

*The Lord would have Jeremiah show what is lacking and have charge and oversight of the nations and kingdoms. His prophecies relate to Israel and the nations through the long eras of polemathy.*

*Six tasks appointed to the prophet:-*

- (1) "To put them out;
- (2) To break down bull altars;
- (3) To disperse them;
- (4) To gradually subject them;
- (5) To build;
- (6) To fasten them as with a nail"

*These tasks relate to the prophetic faithfulness and pastoral commitment of Jeremiah.*

## **(5) PROPHETIC WORD-The promise of rescue 11**

**Gods business is to awaken men to spiritual danger**

The word of God came to me saying "What do you see Jeremiah?" *He was watching the earliest sign of spring- an almond branch in bud. In Hosea 4.12 we find it is a diviner's rod. "It is well as belongs your sight"-God said. "I will watch over my word or business to complete it. God is speaking about rapid development And I said "I see the shoot or "sprouting" [l km] of an almond tree"*

## **(6) PROPHETIC WORD -god commends HIS prophet 12**

The LORD said to me "You have done well to see that for I am watching sleepless over my word to do it"

## **(7) PROPHETIC WORD 13**

**God's business is to make us aware of pressure within the life of His people**

The word of the Lord came –a second time–“What are you watching? I said "I see a pot steaming and his front fleeing from the faces of the north". *Jeremiah was watching steam or froth pour out and being blown away south.*

## **(8) PROPHETIC WORD -evil is coming from the North14-16**

The LORD said to me “From the north evil opens upon all who dwell in the land.

**Watch me** calling to all the families and Kingdoms of the North" says the Lord quietly. They will come and will give each man his seat at the opening of the gates of Jerusalem" (*i.e. they will control the judiciary of the city*) and they will come against all the walls and all the towns of Judah. I will pronounce judgment on them for all the evil which is **deserting** me (*as husband*) and **offering** incense (*prayer*) to other Gods and in **worshipping** that made by their own hands (*idols*)”

## **(9) PROPHETIC WORD Jeremiah to be strong 17-19**

Gird your loins of strength & rise & bring the "whole business affair" [*rbd*] I command you to them.

**Do not break down** before them lest I cause you to be broken before them. Today I give you (in the sense of “impose” or “set over” to be a high invulnerable city –a ministering & "standing iron pillar" [*dmm*]-like a mountain or pillar of heaven] and walls of bronze against the whole land.-concerning Kings Officials priests & people. They will fight together (*Niphal*) against you-but I am with you belonging to your **victory**" says the LORD quietly.

## **CHAPTER 2 THE PRESENT GENERATION**

*Date of commentary on this chapter -August 23 2006*

*In the chapter the Lord's word comes 8 times. There are 3 NT references. God's relationship with Israel is a union of love- not a blind date but a long-running espousal and union*

### **N.T. REFERENCES**

<b>11 Gal 4.8 Service to idols</b>	<b>13 Rev7.17 Lamb&amp; living waters</b>	<b>15 Rev 21.6 Lamb satisfies thirsty</b>
------------------------------------	---	---

## **A GREAT PAST- Jeremiah reminds the people of their past!**

### **(10) PROPHETIC WORD 1-3**

**The word of the LORD came to me**

- (1) “Go and call into the ears of Jerusalem” and
- (2) Say “**I remember the covenant love of your youth-your intimate bridal desire-to pursue me in the desert-in an unsown barren land**”
- (3) Israel was holy to the LORD-the first fruits of HIS income
- (4) All that fed on her became guilty;

### **(11) PROPHETIC WORD Chasing ibexes 4-8**

**Hear the active word of the LORD** O house of Jacob and all the clans of the house of Israel. Thus says the LORD:-

"What turning away of the judge did your fathers find in me to go after vanity [*l bh* -"dark mist"] and become "an exhalation of death"? **They did not ask” where is the LORD who lead us in the desert,** the white sterile land, the land that sinks down, the land of the sun, the land of the shadow? (*cf Numbers 33.41*) Where no warrior passes? And none of Adam's race has settled to abide?

**I brought you into a land of the well cultivated garden or vineyard** to eat its fruit and produce but you came and defiled my land and made my inheritance abominable. *Israel sinned there and placed a “horror” in the heritage God gave.* Priests didn't ask "Where is God?" lawyers had no experimental knowledge of God, pastors rebelled against me and prophets prophesied in Baal's house and go **chasing ibexes!** *Jeremiah is familiar with animal habits and the speed and footwork of the Ibex is proverbial. The priests and pastors and prophets were speeding after idols to no benefit.*

## (12) PROPHETIC WORD 9-10

### THE DOUBLE CHARGE -ALTERNATIVE PARTNERSHIPS

"I will strive with you again" declares the LORD in firm low tones. "I will contend against your grandchildren" Cross to the isles of KITTIM (Japheth's descendents in northern Aegean/Greece & Cyprus) and send and arrange to travel to Kedar (Lit-Black countries) quickly [*dam*] and investigate-look for something like this.

## (13) PROPHETIC WORD -ONLY NATION TO CHANGE GODS? 9-11

"See if a nation undertaken to substitute its Gods though those are not gods? But my people have exchanged its Glory for nothing but idols. O heavens stand in array (*cf jury*) & shudder in amazement at the greatness of the charge **declares the LORD** quietly

## (13) PROPHETIC WORD 12-19 BROKEN CISTERNS

**This people have forsaken me fount of waters and hewed out cisterns-broken wells [*rab*] that are not capable of (*holding*) water"**; third, wickedness will punish you-backsliding rebuke or put you in the light -know -see-it is evil & bitter to forsake the Lord God"

Is Israel the bondservant? (cf Ex21.5) **What lesson is in his becoming a prey?** Young lions have set his land under their constitution (i.e. marking out their territory) to kindle cities and the sons of NOPH or Memphis-Egyptian "gate of the blessed" and TAPHERNES "beginning of the world" (on the Arabian border) have de-pastured the crown of your head [*where the hair parts*] Why travel the Egyptian road to drink dirty SIHOR waters-why travel the Assyrian road to drink sweet Euphrates water? Your calamity will correct you and your rebellious turning away [*bnv "backsliding"*] will smite you. Get to know intimately and see with vision because your forsaking of the LORD your God and failure to stand in awe of me is calamitous and bitter **says ADONAI the LORD of armies.**

## (14) PROPHETIC WORD 20-22

### THE HEART EXAMINED FOR GUILT

**Long ago you broke off your bond with me** and on every high hill & under every vibrating tree you lay like an outpouring vessel-in prostitution.

I planted a "tender shoot" [*qdlc*] a bride, a faithful seed; how did you "change" [*Jph*] into a degenerate alien vine? Your guilt remains. You may wash your garments in nitre and "polish" [*tyrb*] yourself but your iniquitous stain remains before my face" declares ADONAI the LORD

## (15) PROPHETIC WORD -A CAMEL AND ASS A THIEF 23-29

How can you say "I am not self-polluted-I have not gone after BAALS"-look at your way & actions in the valley.

(a) You are a **shameful she-camel** entangling her ways. *The camel's profligate ways is a suited comparison*

(b) A "**running ass**" [*hdp*] in the "consent of her soul" [*hpn tna*] (*sign of her "deepest desire"*)sniffs the wind and who can turn her?-**a lesson taught over & over** again to you in the desert" (*Piel of the Hebrew verb*) "The males need not weary themselves running-they will find her in the house of freshness"( i.e. readily)

Restrain your legs from **barefoot running** (i.e. fast) and your throat from thirst. You say, "I cannot cause myself despair- I love it when I go after the strange (*gods and lifestyle*)

(c) Israel is like **a thief** caught in the act-disgraced: kings officials priests prophets. They say to a tree "You are my dad"-to a rock "you gave me birth". They turned their back on me-yet in a time of evils they say "Rise and save us"-Where are the gods you made? Let them rise up & save in evil times! For as the growing *Jpsm* count of your towns, O Judah, so are your gods. Why charge me? Declares the LORD

## (16) PROPHETIC WORD 30-3.1

### APPEAL TO THE PRESENT GENERATION -A FURTHER INDICTMENT

You rebelled-in vain are your sons punished-they don't learn, their sword devours the prophets like a **lion** from the pit (i.e. mad)

**"O you of the present generation see prophetically Gods business word"**

- (a) **I am a desert to you**  
 (b) **I am the land of the setting sun to you**  
 (c) Why do the people say we are **rodeo horses** (Hebrew) or unbridled horses-we won't come any more to you?  
 (d) Does a young woman forget her jewellery-a bride her girdles? (Or dress) [*i.e. gift of husband & Father!*] Yet my people have forgotten me **days without number**.  
 How good is your way of searching for love? The worst women could continually take a lesson from your ways. On your clothes is blood of innocents who were not found digging your wall (i.e. not thieves)  
 You say:-  
 (a) "I am pure as water"  
 (b) "Because I haven't sinned HE won't judge".  
 I will-because you are saying "I have not sinned" **"Why (then) strip naked & change your ways?"**  
**You will be disappointed, ashamed, unhelped!**

## CHAPTER 3

### THE LORD BRINGS BACK HIS OWN

*There is one NT quotation from v19 found in 1Peter1.17 –it has to do with a day when God's people call Him "Father". This relationship ought to be one of utmost respect. The chapter features a "lone voice on a hill" in v21. It's context-in a divine statement-points to a prelude of Mt 23.37& Lk13.34. There are 10 "words" from the Lord here. The prophet foresees "pastors" replacing "priests" in the context of this future time v15*

#### (17) PROPHETIC WORD [Continued] The most beautiful land defiled 1-3

"Sin defiles the environment most". Few would contest that Israel is the loveliest land on earth. Approach it by air-see its striking coast. Sail on blue Galilee, visit Solomon's wells or ENGEDI spring or walk amid spring flowers in Dan  
 The Lord challenges Israel that she has despised her heritage by prostitution & being ravished on the beautiful hills and along every path. The word "ravished" [*lqv*] was substituted by the MASSORITES-it seemed so licentious. God's response was to withhold the spring rains because the people returned as an estranged wife without shame.

#### (18) PROPHETIC WORD 4-7

##### THE VAIN HOPE THAT GOD WILL RELENT

The people called God "my husband" and "friend of youth" and thought His anger and covenant watch would cease. The nation was "all talk". God said "Look at how you talk and do as much evil as you can!" V.5 The Lord spoke to Jeremiah in the days of Josiah-days of outward revival- asking "Have you seen what Israel is doing under every green tree and up every high hill.

#### (19) PROPHETIC WORD 8-10

##### THE IMPOSSIBLE IRREGULARITY-OVERLOOK OUR SIN

"I said, afterwards she will turn". God has to be correct-but she would not do so quickly. She did not. Her sister Judah copied the conduct even after the writing of "cutting off" [*trk*] so "overlooking" in mercy was taken as liberty to sin. Her prostitution was with stone and wood! Judah did not return with all her heart but in deceit, God said.

#### (20) PROPHETIC WORD 11-13

##### THE NEED TO ACKNOWLEDGE GUILT

The Lord advised Jeremiah-"The soul of Israel is righteous than deceitful Judah. So that part of the nation first taken captive was seen by God to have acknowledged sin.

#### (21) PROPHETIC WORD 14-18

**A JOYOUS HOME-COMING** (A) So the LORD could say to them truly  
 "Return you sons of rebellion-for I am your husband or I am married to the backslider-I will bring you

back one from a city and two from a clan and you will come to me in Zion. This is a spiritual coming back to Christ not a quibbutz type return.

(B) I will give you pastors **my[r]** after my heart and they will shepherd you with “personal experience of me” **h[d]** and the prudence of understanding God’s blessing **lykV** cf. Genesis 48.14

(C) In those days numbers will increase in the land-they will not say “**The covenant of the LORD**”-it will not come to mind, they will not remember it or search for it or make another!

(D) At that time **ta** (unknown) all nations shall call Jerusalem “God’s throne” and cause themselves to gather there (Niphal)to the name of the Lord –and they will no longer follow the stubbornness of their evil hearts (cf The New Covenant of Ch31-expounds this time better)

(E) In those days Judah will join Israel in uniting from a land of the north in the land I gave their fathers.

## **(22) PROPHETIC WORD -GOD DESIRES THE UNDESIREABLE 19**

**The Prelude that heralds the NT figure of Christ on Olives**

“I the Lord said and keep saying, ‘How glad I would be to place you in the position of sons and give you the land –my splendour of splendours of the nations. Saying ‘you would call me “Father” and not turn from following me” cf “**Like a hen gathers her chickens**”

## **(23) PROPHETIC WORD- PREFIGURES GETHSEMANE 20**

"Like a deceiving woman with her husband so you have deceived me"-God says.

**A voice making itself heard on the bald heights** weeping and supplicating for grace. **The sons of Israel have sinned in their ways and forgotten Jehovah their God. Return sons of rebellion. I will cure your backsliding.**

Behold we belong to you for you are our God –surely the tumultuous noise from the hills is fraud (**BAALITE worship**)-surely with the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel. The idols (*or that which causes shame & nakedness*) have devoured the wealth of our fathers from our youth-our flocks, herds, sons and daughters. Let us lie down (to be ravished sleep or die) and let reproach or injury cover us for we sinned as to the Lord and our fathers from our youth till this day and we did not listen to the voice of the Lord our God.

***Comment** This unnamed figure may be the prophet or a contemporary prophet-but it prefigures the Christ who's weeping and intercession will achieve what old-timers could not do. The possibility that the figure supplicating was Daniel is very enlivening. He was indeed among the captives of 606 in King Zedekiah's time. He was of royal stock and his prayer life would suggest him as a man of outstanding spiritual calibre-whose ministry may have been known by Jeremiah –especially if it was so tremendously consistent.*

*In the light of the prayers of Jeremiah this solitary figure on the heights is a most engaging picture. It takes us right to the heart of God and to the Mediator and the reason why God amid judgment remembers mercy-to the kernel indeed of the prophecy of Jeremiah.*

## **CHAPTER 4 PURITY OF HEART**

***This chapter calls for “circumcision of heart”, hence the NT quotes, Romans 2.25(29)and speaks of disaster like that of Genesis 1.1 when the earth was TOHU BOHU Rev 6.15 depicts a global shake which mirrors this prophecy under the 6<sup>th</sup> seal when men hide from God's wrath. It contains 7 divine statements in v1, 3, 9, 10, 12, 17&27. It is “Heart work/attack!!!!***  
***Context-the coming of Nebuchadnezzar in the 3<sup>rd</sup> year of the reign of JEHOIAKIM***

## **REPENTANCE DESIRED 1-2**

“If you turn O Israel and bind yourself to proscribe idolatrous abominations **xwpc** from my face & not wander **dmm** –swear allegiance “by God –who lives”, in truth, judgment, righteousness-nations will bless themselves in Him and glory in Him

## **(24) PROPHETIC WORD 3-8**

**GOD'S WORD BREAKS NEW GROUND-The twelve imperatives**

Thus says the LORD to the Man of Judah and Jerusalem-

(1) “**Break** new ground,

- (2) **Make** the field "shine" [*rm*]  
 (3) **Don't sow thorns.** O man of Judah and inhabitant of Jerusalem  
 (4) **Cut off** the foreskins of your hearts lest the fire of my anger rise unquenchable in the house of nakedness.  
 (5) **Publish & make clear** [*dgn*] in Judah & Jerusalem –  
 (6) **Cause it to be heard-**  
 (7) **Sound** the trumpet in the land  
 (8) **Call doubly** and  
 (9) **Say**, 'Gather & go to the cities of refuge'.  
 (10) **Raise** the signal Zion ward.  
 (11) **Flee** where you can stand for I bring evil from the north & great destruction. A lion has come from his "thicket" [*Jbs*] & a "trap" of Gentiles [*tyj cm*] has set out from "camp" [*Sn*] in your direction to waste your cities –to make it desolate –uninhabited." On that account  
 (12) **Gird on sacking**, Gods fierce anger will not turn from us.

## (25) PROPHETIC WORD-prophet priest & king astonished

"It shall be in that day", says the LORD," **the heart** of the king & princes will give up and priests will be silenced & prophets astonished (for wrong prophecy)

## PRAYER No. 2 of 18 cf 1.6

### Jeremiah prays,

"AH" SOVEREIGN LORD! (*This "Ah" hha is a forlorn sigh used of a lost axe and of lack of vision of the surrounding hosts of God in 2Kings 6.5,15-Gideon used it in Jud 6.22 about seeing the angel of the Lord-Joshua at the Ai defeat Josh7.7-Jehoram on lack of water-but JEHOSHAPHAT called for a prophet*)

YOU HAVE SUDDENLY LET DOWN OR COME UPON THIS PEOPLE SAYING  
 "THERE WILL BE SHALOM-AND THE SWORD REACHES THE SOUL"4.10

At that time this people will say to themselves, "a scorching wind from the barren desert hills tramples the daughter of my people –not to winnow or wash (rbh / jrl "trample" or "winnow"). A stronger wind comes-it is mine –at this time I will speak judgments against them

## HEART WORK 14

"Purge your heart (as washed clothes) of evil-O Jerusalem-on this account you will be saved. How long will you lodge in your heart evil plots & "thoughts"? [*hbcjm* "artful schemes"]

## (26) PROPHETIC WORD -warning signals in the north (3)

A **voice from Dan v15** proclaims evil-from mount Ephraim-make the nations remember(*cf Babylon of latter day*)-Behold the armies coming up to Jerusalem from a distant land-give Judah's cities warning-like guards of a cropping field they surrounded Judah's cities-for she has "provoked" me" [*rrm*] says the Lord. Your way & actions invited this evil.

## HEART ATTACK SYMPTOMS 18-19

"How bitter, how it "pierces" [*gn*] to the heart–Oh my bowels, my bowels/O mercy mercy-I am "sick" [*hlh*] -Oh the walls of my "heart"[*twryq*]-I could not be "silent" [*crj*]-my soul has heard the battle alarm.

## JEREMIAH'S TENT 20-26

### (TODAY BEST KNOWN FOR HIS "CAVE")

Breakthrough after breakthrough the land is summoned for destruction. My tent is suddenly matp-in the opening of an eye destroyed-my veils in "a wink" [*gr*] How long will I see the flag of battle, hear the voice of the trumpet? My people are fools-they don't know me. "Foolish" [*bs*] sons indulging the flesh

A. Those without mediator

B. Those subtle to evil C those who have no experience of doing good mkj (cf Job28 on "practical wisdom"-cf 2 sides-"Old or young" also shaft of sapphires copper gold-onyx topaz-but "fear of the Lord and departing evil is wise & mediated understanding"

I looked as a prophet to the earth-behold it is TOHU BOHU; to heaven-there was none of its lights To the hills-behold the GEBEL peaks were diminished; I looked-there was no man & every bird had fled;

I saw as a prophet –Carmel & the desert and every town destroyed from the face of the Lord's anger

## **(27) PROPHETIC WORD-a mini abomination of desolation 27-31**

**Thus says the Lord,** "The whole land will be "desolate" [mmc cf. Dan.12.11

mmc xmqC]-abomination of desolation-yet I will not make destruction complete. For this reason earth will mourn and heaven darken-because I have not comforted myself and not turned back. At the horseman's voice every city flees like a gazelle-going into wood thickets and up into rocks-every city is forsaken-no man dwells there.....

## **GOD'S QUERIES 30-31**

(a) "O my neighbour-devastated one-what are you doing? Why are you dressing in twice dyed crimson? Why adorn yourself in ornaments of gold? Why rend your eyes with so much stibium? In vain you beautify yourself-your immodest "lovers" [bga cognate of bha] seek your life

(b)I hear the supplication of one sick as a virgin giving birth-a voice of the daughter of Zion sighing deeply spreading her hands –"woe is me for I am exhausted, my life belongs to killers!"

## **CHAPTER 5 VALIANT FOR TRUTH**

*This is the "valiant for Truth" chapter. The conundrum is "If the Lord required 10 righteous to spare Sodom why just one to spare Jerusalem?" The answer is in the coming of our precious Lord who is the sole hope of his sinful people. God speaks 5 times. The word continues from Chapter 4 (badly split here). The careless harlot and the prayerful woman in labour (Prayer 3) prompt the search for a man and a picture of gross decline emerges.*

## **GOD'S WORD FROM 4.27**

"Run quickly in the streets –along the doors-I pray you-search its wide squares-see if there exists a man of valour cya who does aright, seeks the truth-and I will be gentle /forgive Jerusalem. They do say, "truly as the Lord lives"-but to deceive. The **substitutionary atonement** is clearly foreshadowed-God balances judgment & atonement.

## **JEREMIAH'S METHOD 3-5 begins with Prayer No.4**

(a) O JEHOVAH-YOUR EYES SURELY LOOK FOR TRUTH/FULFILLED PROMISES. YOU STRUCK THEM AND THEY DID NOT CONCLUDE THEIR AFFECTIONS OR PINING –THEY KEPT REFUSING (Piel sam) TO TAKE CORRECTION-hardened their faces more than stone [I s (Petra-associated with Esau's hardness)... **"Faithfulness" tma is the eternal quest of God.**

(b) I said to myself-these are feeble/Saul like-they make themselves foolish, they do not know the way of Jehovah-God's sentence.

(c) I will take myself to the great and speak with them-they know Jehovah's way& God's judgment-but surely these unitedly break His yoke off and sever the bonds of correction  
Therefore the forest lion will smite; the Arabah wolf destroy ; the leopard watch their cities to tear off as a leaf all who go out-for great is their sin, their turning away strong.

## **(28) PROPHETIC WORD -RAMPANT ADULTERY 7-9**

**Spiritual imperative of God** "How shall I forgive you for these things? Your sons forsook me & sword by those who are no gods. I satisfied them yet they committed adultery & thronged the prostitute-they are strong mad stallions θηλομανεις--each neighing for his neighbour's wife.  
**Should/Must** I not visit them says the Lord & avenge my soul on such a nation?

## **(29) PROPHETIC WORD -REMOVE THE POTENTIAL OF THE NATION AND ITS JOY-CUT OFF THE TENDER BUNCHES 10-13**

"Go up in her lodging and see where grapes are pressed-and spoil them-do not completely waste-remove her spreading tendrils for this people do not belong to the Lord. For being perfidious the house of Israel are perfidious" say the Lord. They have constantly (Piel) failed the expectation of the Lord/pretended love-and they will say "He is not"- "No evil will come on us" "We will see neither sword or famine" "The prophets are but wind-so let their sayings be done to them"



### **(30) PROPHETIC WORD -JEREMIAH KINDLES TURMOIL 14**

Thus says the Lord God of hosts "Because they have spoken these words I give my word in your mouth (Jeremiah) a fire and the people as wood which is consumes.

### **(31) PROPHETIC WORD-GOD USHERS IN ARCHERS 15**

"Behold me from the coming upon them of a nation from afar, O house of Israel" says the Lord. "A nation ancient –that has existed for an aeon-you don't know its language –nor understand what it keeps saying (Piel) Their quivers/secret weapons (the arrow) devours warriors as the grave. They will devour your harvest & food, sons and daughters, flocks & herds, vines and figs. They will destroy inaccessible cities in which you feel secure by sword.

### **(32) PROPHETIC WORD-A FORSAKING THAT LOSES GOD 18**

"And even in those days", says the Lord, "I will not make an utter destruction of you. (*cf Roman times*) It will happen when they say "for what reason?" "Why has the Lord our God done all these things to us-you will say to them, it corresponds to the way you forsook me and served foreign gods in your own land-thus you will serve foreigners in a land not your own.

### **(33) PROPHETIC WORD -GOD HATES THE UNRESPONSIVE 20-21**

Make this clear in the house of Jacob and cause it to be heard in Judah, 'Hear now-you people who frustrate counsel I ks from I sk "fat/inert"-and have no heart-who have eyes and see not-ears and hear not(cf Matt 11.15 et alii).

### **(34) PROPHETIC WORD -HOMES LIKE BIRDCAGES 22-28**

**SPIRITUAL IMPERATIVE FOR ISRAEL** "Should you not fear me?" says the Lord, "or tremble at my face. The sand which I set in array as a limit I bgy of the western boundary for the sea is an eternal decree and it cannot pass." *This is a valuable assurance against global warming & the predicted sea level rises*

The people have a stubborn heart rrs (lit. to shake the Lord's yoke from their shoulder) and a lordly heart hrmm (Lit. "sending out the hand of rebellion" –acting like teachers of rebellion)-so they apostatise rrs. They do not say in their heart, "Let us fear the Lord our God now an-the Lord who gives with His hand the early or heavy rains mvq and sends out His hand with the spring showers vql in its time-watching over you in the 7 statutory weeks of harvest. Your iniquitous heart pushed away these things. Your sins have withheld [mm this good from you. For there was found among my people wicked men who stoop j kv to snares myv[qy-who fix pits tj v bxn to take men. Like wickerwork cages for birds so their homes are full of the wealth of deceit hmrn-on this account they are rich and great. They grow fat and their skin shines-also their deeds of evil march on –boundless. They do not give mediating judgment nydto the fatherless mty-(cognate to "dumb"mmd). They do not defend & promote fpv hl x the rights of the poor (Heb."EBIONITES")

### **(35) PROPHETIC WORD 29-31**

**Ultimate Spiritual imperative of God-the crisis for people heedless of prophecy!**

"On account of these things should I not visit them" says the Lord. Against such a nation should I not avenge my soul...? A thing that makes silent hmv and horrible (lit "bad figs") rwr[v has happened. The prophets prophecy "deceit" (lit-a coloured message) and the priests "go down with the flow" ndry after the hands or direction of the prophets-and my people love it so-and what will you do in the latter day?

## **CHAPTER 6**

### **THE "ANCIENT PATHS" CHAPTER (*The word 35-42*)**

### **A SHORT DELAY SAVES REMNANT IN THE PROVIDENCE OF GOD 1-5 (continuation of PROPHECY 35)**

*In this chapter we have 7 divine communications and one continued from Chapter 5 where the Lord arraigns the people for their "fat cat" style and their carelessness of the fatherless & poor; and dissociates from their deceiving prophets and priests with their own agenda. The people did not*

*appreciate the Lord who in love gave "eternal decree to the sea"; who for equal reason established the seasonal rains; who provides for daily bread in harvest weeks.*

*The Lord calls Benjamin to abandon Jerusalem and flee blowing the warning and raising the signal against the "great shattering" that now hung over the people.-so the daughter of Zion would be reduced to silence-literally "dumb"/"speechless". Shepherds with flocks will pitch around the city and each tends his own patch.*

*The enemy will prepare war against her and rise up at midday-but alas for us the daylight declines and evening shadows advance. Arise let us attack her at night and destroy her palaces-so the delay of some hours gives the people time to withdraw-a sign of God's grace.*

## **(36) PROPHETIC WORD 6-8**

### **1. THE LORD OF HOSTS BOTH WARNS & ATONES**

God and his prophet announce a severe discipline for Jerusalem-a "siege". The discipline is **dqp** "examination" "proving" "visitation" even "imprisonment" "Cut trees and prepare a high elevated road against Jerusalem. There are three reasons.

1. Its *oppression* **qv**[-treating others by defraud, violence or overflowing insolence. This represents an attitude of going beyond bounds of right like a river overflowing its banks. This oppression was "in the midst"-namely in the temple, which stood central-equivalent to the church today.

2. The city pours out or *digs out* **dq** *evil* like water like a cistern **mb**

3. Violence **smh** (from the "tearing" action of the night hawk) and destruction **dv** (used of the action of a wild beast) are heard in her and "clothed on" my face or "covering "or simply "before" my face continually is disease and smiting. Here the Lord sees the sorrows of His people whom he corrects and indeed spares them because he is ultimately their atoning saviour

Take to yourself the correction of stripes *lest I tear my soul away from you* (a play on the peoples' acts in verse 7) and make your land a wilderness where none can rest or Sabbath in worship

**Lesson: the loss of a Saviour must be contemplated in all its seriousness**

## **(37) PROPHETIC WORD 9-11**

### **2. THE LORD OF HOSTS WARNS THAT A REMNANT WILL NOT STAY**

**Thus says the LORD**, they will glean and glean the remnant of Israel. Keep returning your hand over the terraces as a gleaner. To whom shall I speak and witness and they hear and obey. Behold their ears are unholy (uncircumcised) and they cannot detect the message (like an animal sensing danger) Behold the word of the Lord is abandoned like a forsaken wife **prj** -they find no pleasure in it. I completed or "I acted fully" on the wrath of the Lord-I have wearied myself to contain (the message as a vessel of God)

**Lesson: To abandon the book invites judgement**

## **(38) PROPHETIC WORD 12**

### **3 THE LORD WHISPERS UNITED RUIN-DISINHERITANCE-HUGE LOSS**

Pour out **Jpv** anger /prayer upon children in the street, upon young warriors *united* in taking council Husband and wife will be caught -elders and those full of days.

Their houses will turn over to others *unitedly* with their fields and wives.

The "union under judgement" is emphasised. As to the extent of judgement God whispers -"I will stretch out my hand to those who are settled in the land." It will be nationwide.

**Lesson: Judgement is terrible when it is thoroughgoing**

## **(39) PROPHETIC WORD 13-15**

### **4. PUNISHMENT LEVIED FOR A FALSE MESSAGE**

From the least to the greatest they pine "tearing they tear"/"wounding they wound"(for spoil)-from prophet to priest they pine to create falsehood/lies. They constantly sew together (**apr** Piel) the wound of my people as of little significance saying "Peace, peace" and there is nothing of peace.

Are they ashamed of their abominable practice **b[t**-also they do not know to be ashamed-they pine the rather. On this account thy will fall with the NEPHILIM-in a time of visitation they will totter at the ankles. Here the Lord speaks about those reserved to judgement-which is also referred to in Jude6.

**Lesson: Those who pine for fleshly pleasure -denying the plan of God and peace with God fall under the judgement of the "giants"-an arrested future here and no eternal joy**

## (40) PROPHETIC WORD 16-20

### 5. GOD BRINGS TO LIGHT HIS WILL AND HOW IT WAS FLOUTED

"Thus says the Lord-stand still/persevere/stand over against **dm**[ people in the well trodden paths (as we would say the traffic lanes of humanity) and look with a prophet's eye **har** and ask or inquire concerning the ancient trodden paths." This does not mean the royal road or raised way-but the routes the people anciently took to the tabernacle through the span of years since David -300 years and more ago **ml**¶[. "Ask,' Where is this way of the Good Man' and walk in it"

**Lesson** Here the prophet promises "You will find instant rest/respite for your souls" The Lord Jesus in Matthew 11.28 says "Take my yoke upon you and learn of me and you will find rest for your souls". Clearly the people of Jeremiah's days as in Christ's time were going hither and thither and finding no spiritual purpose-neglectful of worship they were road-making but spiritually drained and impoverished. The people said, "We will not cause ourselves walk that way"

1. "I appointed or 'made to rise" **mq** (the Hiphil speaks of 'a tent being raised that had fallen'-so in raising prophets we could say that Christ introduces them as representatives or appointees of the God of "resurrection") Prophets are constituted by the God of life-they represent His power to renew and revive. They are watchmen **mpX** i.e. acute observers-a term for the prophet on his tower. "They must be caused to listen to the voice of the trumpet-but they said "we will not cause ourselves to listen."

2. God now calls the gentile nations to witness. He specifically asks them to obey Him and to get to know personally and by experience the meeting place and the biblical precept that is in their house. This is a strong hint of the New Testament historical development.

3. God's second call is to the earth-"Hear and obey O earth-for I am bringing evil upon this people-the fruit of their sins-for they did not sharpen their ear and they allowed my word **to run away** like water. The preciousness of God's word was not appreciated. In the N.T. we have in Ephesians 5.26 the highest value set on God's word-it is precious as the cleansing medium used by God's Spirit.

Neither incense from Sheba nor CALAMUS(sugar) from the distant earth mean anything .Whole burnt offerings do not give the delight of conciliation **lrx** nor do meal offerings give the pleasure of fellowship **br**[

## (41) PROPHETIC WORD 21

### 6. GOD SENDS STUMBLINGBLOCKS

God is still speaking to the nations and Israel and He says, "Watch me giving a cause of stumbling to this people" Those (nations)who dwell near and friendly peoples too will wander and be lost in exile-like sheep falling into an abyss **dba**.

## (42) PROPHETIC WORD 22-30

### 7. GOD'S WARNING OF INVASION: HIS CALL FOR SACKCLOTH; HIS TEST OF THEIR METAL

Thus says the God of life & salvation 'a people comes from the earth's north-a great nation is awaking from the remote regions of the earth. They have established /strengthened themselves by javelin/dart and bow. They are violent **rzka** "breakers" (a word that is reflected in other languages & used of eastern locations to this day-egg AHISAR/ALIZAHAR). They are not merciful. Their voice is as the sea in tumult. They ride on horses in order as a warrior to declare war on you, daughter of Zion. We have heard report of them and our hands are slack (we are not going to resist) Distress **hrx** has gripped us (the last state of "pushing" before childbirth) and pain/trembling

The people were warned against moving into the field or the street for the sword and fear surround them.

**Lesson:** God is merciful and calls for repentance. "O daughter of my people clothe you in sacking and roll or revolve around in ashes. Mourn unitedly -make bitter wailing for suddenly **MwtP** the destroyer is come upon you. (The idea is like that of the Passover in Egypt where the Egyptians wailed for their firstborn)

## THE ANALOGY OF METAL REFINING

This similitude is used of Pharaoh and it speaks of the "basic ore" of life-which contains some preciousness in the "imago dei" and much base evil in the corruption of human nature. Where the work of the Holy Spirit is applied-and it is fully applied in a sustained manner both to Pharaoh and to Israel-and there is no response only corruption-a clinging to the base-the Lord does not choose to proceed. Thus God is just and man deserving of divine judgement.

The Lord has given or provided Jeremiah as a **n/j b**-not a warrior **mjb** or watchtower (which are both spelt similarly but vocalised with a "u" instead of an "o". He is a man who is to look at the nation's life-

keep it warm and encourage the expulsion of sin as base metal and develop the likeness of the righteous one in their life testing in their midst from the silver and gold ore stage-knowing by experience and testing their ways *Jrd* i.e. journeys/mode of life/worship. They are removing or apostatising *rws* being stubborn like an unbroken beast *rrs* going about with merchandise of slander *lykr* -they are all bronze and iron perverse/corrupt. The air snorts from the fiery melting to destroy the lead-melting it melts and the evil is not broken or drawn off. They are called "self-blemished silver for belonging to them the Lord has rejected or melted in their house. God did all He could by applying the work of the Spirit in the nation and giving them prophets but they failed to respond.

## CHAPTER 7 AT THE CHURCH GATES

### God speaks to Jeremiah 7 times in this chapter (PROPHETIC WORDS 43-50)

#### (43) PROPHETIC WORD -WHERE TO PROCLAIM GOD'S WORD 1-2

The word or testimony came to Jeremiah from the Lord "to enlighten" the people. Stand to minister in the gate of the house of the Lord and proclaim this word and say, "hear the testimony of the Lord all you who are coming in these gates to banquet /drink to the Lord

#### (44) PROPHETIC WORD -THE LORD OF HOSTS CALLS FOR REFORM 3-8

The Lord of hosts the God of Israel is speaking (*rma* giving light, pronouncing with authority, affording hope)The Lord's keyword here is "reform" which in Hebrew is *bfi* "trim your actions as one would a lamp flax" or "put the locks of your hair in order". Neither in shining testimony nor in ordered godlike ways was Israel living the good life. Both her "ways" *krd* and "gleanings" *ll* [ displeased the Lord. Israel did not tread the winepress seeking the best oil nor did she glean the fruit harvest fully. That which might have been in clean living and shining testimony and fragrant life -that which might have been in total dedication to the Lord's way, in fully following, in bearing much fruit was lacking. True reform would mean Israel would continuously dwell in her land. Further the Lord demands not a reformation in "glowing red words" *rqv yrbd* they are the temple of the Lord (of hosts); the temple of the Lord (His angel); the temple of the Lord (His Spirit)  
God says "For to cause reformation they must really reform" (Hiphil infinitive and Hiphil imperative) both ways and actions or "treadings" and "gleanings"; because to act sacrificially *hv* [ they will act with justice between each man and his neighbour; or oppressing or defrauding *qv* [ the stranger orphan or widow nor spilling innocent blood in this place, neither as chasers going after other gods and not walking in their evil ways (i.e. those of the gods)I will cause you to dwell in this place and this land I gave to your forefathers from one (*nym* form of) age and unto an age. **Behold** you hoped in glowing red words belonging to the rags or worn out garments of profit. The people were like spiritual rag men *hl b* seeking to live well from living like spiritual rag men. Thus the Lord shines the light of gentle humour on their way of life to bring them to a better mind

#### (45) PROPHETIC WORD -THE TERM "DEN OF ROBBERS" 9-11

*Our Lord who is the "word of God" (Revelation 19.13-"His name has been called or is the name by which "he calls himself" κεκληται καλειται-cf John 1.1&14 and 1John1.1 NB It is of serious interest that John who was most intimate with Jesus uses this expression of the Lord as he opens both Gospel and epistle and as he comes to his majestic statement that Christ is King of kings in the apocalypse) is the agent of prophetic revelation -the speaker as it were who through the Spirit reveals each divine speech to the men of God in the Old Testament. As in Mark 11.17 Jesus brings his ministry to its fulfilment he arraigns Israel in a Jeremiad, "You have made this house of prayer a den of robbers". **My understanding of Christ in scripture is that it is precisely our Lord-the Word, who centuries before first inspired the expression in the writings of the prophet.***

To enjoy stealing and adultery and to cause yourselves to be satiated to violate the covenant "pant yourselves" and burn incense to Baal and walk after other gods of whom you had no personal experience "And you come and you stand to minister before my face in this house which calls itself by my name over it and say "we have snatched ourselves away from danger *lx* in order to do all these horrible or "desired" things. Has this house which calls itself by my name become in their eyes the

sleeping place from which robbers rise up -their "bedroom"? I have seen it also with prophetic eyes whispers the Lord"

## **(46) PROPHETIC WORD -THE CONCEPT OF "SHILOH"12-15**

**"Peacemaker"/"Tranquillity"**

**(hl v v +rba+ 𐤠 -"the one who has the right of sceptre")**

*Shiloh the first tabernacle under Eli was destroyed-the temple under Jeremiah was destroyed -that built under Zerubbabel was levelled and Christ predicted the fall of the Herodian house -Ezekiel 21.32 heralds the 4th temple of the latter day. "But walk now to my place in Shiloh where I made my name dwell in the beginning and see what I did to it from the faces of the evil of my people Israel. On account of your doing all these things, the Lord whispers. I spoke to you rising early and speaking but you did not obey. I called you but you did not answer. I will do to the place that bears my name -in which you trust-the place which I gave to you and your fathers-as I did to Shiloh." God promises to cast them away just like the stones of the temple-like the sons of Ephraim kl v*

## **(47) PROPHETIC WORD- DO NOT PRAY FOR THEM 16-20**

**"NO INTERCESSION" COMMAND 7.16**

REFER BACK TO 4.10 (PRAYER NO.2

ONWARD TO "ADORATION"(PRAYER4) 10.6-10

**"Do not intercede to cause to bring intercession** l l p on behalf of this people." Intercession presumes a mediator. The Lord makes an order against intercession. Further He says, "Do not lift up on their behalf a torrent of wailing hnr and intercession. And do not rush/make a covenant with me for it is nothing/vanity/worthless ma to keep listening to you.

And is there nothing of seeing what they are doing in the cities of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem?

The children take up firewood, the fathers kindle/feed the fire and the wives knead like lions tvl unleavened bread to make cakes mk (which were branded) for the queen of heaven. They pour drink offerings to other Gods in order to provoke me/irritate me s[k

## **(48) PROPHETIC WORD-GOD'S OUTPOURED WRATH 20**

Thus says the Lord who lives and saves 'Behold my anger &vehement wrath will pour itself out on this place, on man and beast and tree of the field and fruit of the ground and burning it will not be quenched like a wick' hbk What is special about this word is that the anger of the Lord about the sin of His people a "self outpouring"-in this instance on those who offend. But way into the future this place knows a kindred self expression of wrath upon the Son of God in the atonement!

## **(49) PROPHETIC WORD -OBEY AND OFFER-TRUTH IS VANISHED 21.29**

Thus says the living saving Lord of hosts, God of Israel Add your burnt offerings and your expiatory offerings (part eaten) and eat your flesh offerings. For did I not speak to your fathers and command them in the day they went out of Egypt concerning the oracles of burnt and expiatory offering? For truly ma because my word that I commanded said, 'Obey my voice and live- I will be your God and you will be my people walk in my ways which I command you that it may go well with you. They did not obey nor incline their ear-instead going after the hardness hx[ (lit. "shut doors) and twistings rrV (lit. "like a rope" for reliable resistance) of their evil hearts, and so things were backward not forwards. From the day your fathers left Egypt till this day I sent you all my servants the prophets to continue daily and to send." God acted to save on a daily basis.

*Lesson: The daily grace and outreach of a loving God*

## **(50) PROPHETIC WORD-THE LORD WHISPERS THE CONSEQUENCES OF JUDAH'S SIN The valley of MOLOCH will be their graveyard**

Because the sons of Judah have done evil before my eyes-they have set up their idols xiqv in the house that bears my name to contaminate/pollute it. They built their high places in Ben HINNOM to burn sons and daughters which I did not command-it did not arise in my heart (i.e. foreign to the creator).

**Behold** the days come when it won't be called TOPHETH or HINNOM but the valley of homicide/slaughter by sword grh -they will bury in TOPHETH till there is no room. Then the earthen vessels of this people will become food for bird and beast-none will frighten them off. I will cause a Sabbath of the voice of joy and gladness from the cities of Judah and streets of Jerusalem-the voice of father giving his daughter in marriage and the voice of the crowned bride for the land will become a desert

## CHAPTER 8

### REPENTANCE

*This chapter features “Repentance” under the figure of “migratory birds” There are 5 words from God here and three N.T. refs. Acts 7.42, Rev 9.6 and 1Thess 5.3*

#### PERMANENT VALUE

In Acts 7.42 Stephen refers to the worship of the “stars” which was ancient Jewish practice. In Rev 9.6 –the days of the “smoke from the pit”- when men “prefer death to life” is compared to the “siege days” under Jeremiah-and indeed may have to do with the Babylonian area again. Paul in 1Thessalonians 5.3 refers to “peace with guarantees” adopting the figure of the false prophets from Jeremiah’s day who could not see trouble coming.

#### (51) PROPHETIC WORD-UNBURIED BONES OF KINGS 1

God said quietly and firmly –“at that time they will bring out the bones of Judah’s kings princes priests prophets and inhabitants from their mounds-spread them out to sun moon and hosts of heaven which they have loved bha and served db[ and followed Jlh and sought crd and worshipped hjc –they shall not be buried or gathered but be as dung on the earth. This is a fearful judgment for the Jew.

#### (52) PROPHETIC WORD-A GODLESS ROYAL HOUSE 3

Death rather than “lives” shall be chosen by the remnant of this evil family in all the places I have thrust them away, says the Lord.

#### (53) PROPHETIC WORD FAILURE TO REPENT 4-11

**The Core of the chapter- R E P E N T A N C E**

Say “They will fall and not rise if he turns in rebellion and does not return again. **What is the lesson** of the “continual turning” (Heb. [wdm PIPEL) of this people? They cling to prophetic delusion or deceit mrt (cf Jeremiah 23.26). I have listened sharply and they do not speak uprightly. No man grieves in repentance mjn for his evil saying “What have I done?” Each turns wholly to his own affairs, delights friendships-what is acceptable to him hxr as a horse sweeping into battle pfc v.7Even the pious bird (stork)dysj in heaven knows her appointed times of meeting hdi and the dove rt and the migratory crane sts (with her trumpet calling “I’m here”)and the swallow rvg[ -but my people do not know the fpcm judgment/custom/plan of the Lord.

#### JOHN STOTT'S GLORIOUS PICTURE OF REPENTANCE

Dr John Stott has seen 2,500 of the 5000 species of bird. In his book “The birds-our teachers” his chapter on the “migration of storks” is subtitled *Repentance*. **He quotes Homer writing on the stork some two centuries before Jeremiah. Homer “likens the retreating Trojan army to a flight of Cranes heading south before winter”. Stott continues “From their wintering grounds in southern Africa to their bulky rooftop nests in northern Europe they fly 8000 miles...it is reckoned that nearly half a million white storks migrate over the Middle East every spring & summer. The tragedy of the people of God was that they had gone away but had not returned”**

Vv8-10 How can we say “we are wise/skilful Mkj **“ours is the law”** when the false pen of the scribe is at work colouring /falsifying? The wise will be broken with fear, they will be captives. Behold they have averted from /rejected sam the word of God therefore their wives and fields go to others to occupy by force cry because from least to great they cut unjust booty. From prophet to priest all **practice coloured writing** or “spin” as we would say.

They continue to sew up the poisoned wound of the daughter of my people against burning inflammation saying soundness-health and there is no health mlc

#### (54) PROPHETIC WORD -SHAMELESS THEY WILL FALL 12

Were they ashamed of abominable practice? And being ashamed they were not hurt mlk for this reason they will fall among the “fallen ones”. (NEPHILIM) In the time of visitation they will fall ruined-says the LORD

## **(55) PROPHETIC WORD - A RUINED HARVEST 13**

I will keep gathering them to harvest says the lord quietly. There are no grape clusters on the wild vine  
npg not hdc cultivated-cf Paul on the Jews –Romans 11.24 and no figs on the tree of paradise (fig) cf  
1Kings 5.5-no prosperity. The leaf will wither-what I gave will pass away.

## **(56) PROPHETIC WORD - THE CAVALRY ARE COMING! 14-17**

Why are we sitting here? Gather together and go to the cities of inaccessible height and perish there. For the Lord our God has caused us to perish and given us waters of poison to drink because we sinned in our relationship to the Lord. We hoped for peace and no good came-for a time of healing and behold “terror”. From the voice of the neighing of mighty leaping stallions the whole earth trembles. They have come to devour the earth and fullness of the city & its inhabitants

## **(57) PROPHETIC WORD-THE PROPHET FEELS SICK 17-22**

Behold me sending serpents-vipers that cannot be charmed and they shall bite or take usury Jca. When I would cheer myself gl b (as the break of a new day cheers) against violent oppression my heart is sick within me like a woman in her times. (There’s more) “Listen to the voice of the daughter of my people from a land at great distance. ‘Is not the LORD in Zion?’ ‘Is not her king within her?’ What is learnt [vdm] from provoking me by graven images and strange covenants? v19

### **Now follows the great lesson-cf vv4 & vv20-22**

The harvest is past the summer is ended and we have not caused ourselves to be saved. For the breaking heart of the daughter of my people I am broken. (Kedar blackness/desolation has gripped me! cf Christ) Is there no balm distilling in Gilead? Why is there no healing- no “going up”(worship) of the daughter of my people. Why is my head waters and eyes a well and I weep day & night for the slain of my people?

## **CHAPTER 9**

### **FRIENDSHIP MAKES THE DIFFERENCE**

*This chapter has lasting significance through the N.T. references Rev8.11, 1Cor 1.31, 2Cor10.17, Rom2.25 and Ac7.51. It carries 11 divine oracles (3,6,7,9,13,15,17,20,22,23,24)The deliberative question is “Who will enable a broken man to cry day and night? The second verse yields another request –for Jeremiah to be given a lodge or Bed-and-breakfast inn in the desert to escape the adulterous festival throng who “hide” from God. (mydb hiding ones) Here are two reactions to profanity- covenant breaking- the deadly wound. The first reaction is to lament the times-the second is to escape to the desert or the country. The popular truth enshrined in this chapter is “Let not the wise man boast in his wisdom or the strong in his strength or the rich in his riches, but let him who boasts boast about this that he understands and knows me”. God speaks ten times. His solution is “friendship cordial & truthful; preaching that speaks to the heart & women who can cry and recall men to holiness. Cf The importance of religious song in v.17*

*Permanent Value The ultimate tragedy is that Israel feeds on poison –and its progress is inexorable. John saw one third of earth’s rivers poisoned in the period of world tribulation. Paul advises the Corinthians to glory in the Lord on the bases that Christ is our wisdom and Gods commendation is best (cf 9.24) Paul’s emphasis on holiness as “heart-circumcision” sources here(Romans 2.25 & v26)The resistance to Stephen was compared with the times of Jeremiah-Acts 7.51 & v26. So “poison” “outward religion” and “resistance” to God are the features of these 11 oracles!*

**NB The first verse of this chapter is within the commentary on the previous chapter-following the Hebrew Script.  
LAMENT IN PLACE OF PRAYER 8.23- 9.1**

Who will give water to my head and a great well of tears to my eyes that I may weep day and night for the corpses of my people? Who will give me a travellers' lodge in the desert that I may forsake my people and go away from them for they are all adulterers-a crowd wrapped up in treachery?

## **(58) PROPHETIC WORD -DANGEROUS BOWS & TONGUES 2**

v3 They put their foot on the bows of their powerful tongues (preparing to shoot ) lies like archers-and they are not valiant warriors for truth in the earth for they go from evil to evil as soldiers attaining new vices not victories and they do not care for , expect or become acquaint with me.

## **(59) PROPHETIC WORD -FRIENDS DECEIVE 5**

v4 Each man must watch his friend and have no confidence in any brother for every brother is a deceiving Jacob and every friend is peddling slander. A man raises a “tell” or “ruin” in the house of his friend by deceit. None speaks the truth-they train their tongues in the business of deceiving. They are LEAHS in twisting pain. They spend Sabbath in the centre of deceit in the house of fraud & do not know me declares the Lord.

## **(60) PROPHETIC WORD-GO WAITS AS A REFINER OF OUR LIVES 7-8**

“Like this it will be **says the Lord of hosts** (hk-“thus says God” has the force –“As in heaven so on earth) “**behold** me refining **pr7** and **nj b** proving” ( by rubbing on lapis lazuli )”How can I work hidden from the faces of the daughter of my people(though they hide through sin) Their tongue is an arrow –a lashing oar of fraud while speaking peace in the house of breathing to his friend(i.e. apparent intimacy)he speaks on and on in his thoughts **brq** setting his trap.

## **(61) PROPHETIC WORD 9-12 PRAYERFUL LAMENT**

“Should I not visit their house” **says the Lord** “and avenge myself on such a nation?”

**Lament** Jeremiah says, “I will lift up my tears on the mountains and my lament-**hnm** (after Jehovah) on desert pastures (cf ANATHOTH location near WADI KELT Judean hills and desert pastureland en route to dead sea) because His anger burns from the want of men crossing and because the voice of cattle is unheard and from the lack of the bird of the air or beast of the field living there.”

“I will give Jerusalem to be a circle of stones-a den of jackals and the cities of Judah are astonishing and without inhabitant. *Who is the man who is wise and understands this? And who speaks as the mouth of the Lord has shown him for what reason the land is laid waste and burned as the desert without passenger?*

## **(62) PROPHETIC WORD-PEOPLE LEAVE GOD'S WORD 13**

Jehovah said, it is because they have forsaken my Torah which I gave to belong to their faces (study-enjoy not talismans)-they neither listened in the house of my voice nor followed the house of law.

And they have gone after shutting up their hearts (i.e. hiding from God) and after the BAALS as their father taught.

## **(63) PROPHETIC WORD -ISRAEL SCATTERED AS GRAVEL AMONG NATIONS 15**

**On** this account the Lord of Hosts God of Israel affirms “Behold me causing this people to eat the bread belonging to affliction and making them drink the waters of poison/Russia. I will scatter them like quarried gravel among nations they do not know (i.e. new nations in more distant times)

*Now the crux of understanding... I will send the sword after them till I have consumed them **yt/k** meaning also “perfected with the perfection of a bride”*

## **(64) PROPHETIC WORD 17-21**

Thus the Lord of hosts says “Keep perfectly understanding by mediation and call for singing women (*top soloists in our sense!*) That continue to sing –and they will come as reliably (*as the ships of Solomon from TARSHISH*)-and for the skilful sort and they will come regularly-they will hasten and lift up ‘my lamentation’ **ndry** on our behalf till our eyes run down (*like Jordan*) with tears and waters from our eyelids flow like must from the winepress”



**Jeremiah's God given method of outreach** The voice of my dirge is heard from Zion. How oppressed our widows are. Ours is great shame-we must leave our land because our houses are cast down. In this manner O women, hear the word of the lord –open your ears to the word of the lord and for the instruction of your daughters in *my lamentation*-each teaching her sons/grandsons my lament and teaching her companion to forge **mq** (as KENITES wrought in hard metal) lamentation) for death has climbed in our open windows and come into our fortresses to cut off our children from the streets and our young men from the squares.

**(65) PROPHETIC WORD 22 Thus the Lord keeps speaking** “The corpses of men will lie like refuse in the field like bound sheaves after the reaper and nobody will collect them”

**(66) PROPHETIC WORD 23 Thus the lord says ,**”Let not the wise man make a show **l h** to celebrate his wisdom (skill in judgment or art), let not the warrior celebrate his war exploits not the rich man celebrate his riches

**(67) PROPHETIC WORD 24** But in this let him continually celebrate-that he “looks at/turns to me” **l kc** (**Genesis 3.6 as the tree of knowledge**) and knows or has experience of me for I am the lord who keeps effecting the loving kindness of the covenant, the sentence of proper custom and ultimate judgment and the sincere just cause of the pious in the earth-**for in these I delight the Lord says quietly**

### **(68) PROPHETIC WORD 25**

Behold the days are coming God says quietly I myself will visit all who are circumcised in the foreskin. Included are Egypt, Judah, Edom, the sons of AMMON Moab and all who dwell in cut off places of the wind in the desert for all the Goyim are foreskin nations and all the house of Israel is a foreskin people of the heart. Here two visits are predicted-to Israel in her literal circumcised state and also to the Jewish Arab world of later time. These are the ultimate solutions we have to understand. To see this is to better understand God in all ages!

### **LAMENT IN PLACE OF PRAYER 8.23- 9.1**

**Who will give water to my head and a great well of tears to my eyes that I may weep day and night for the corpses of my people? Who will give me a travellers' lodge in the desert that I may forsake my people and go away from them for they are all adulterers-a crowd wrapped up in treachery?**

## **CHAPTER 10 WE NEED GOD'S GUIDANCE**

### **(69) PROPHETIC WORD**

### **JEREMIAH'S SCORN FOR THOSE THAT CRAFT IDOLS 1-5**

Hear the word which the LORD your God is speaking to the house of Israel:-

Thus says the LORD,

(1) Not the way of the Gentiles

(2) Do not disciple yourselves in it (or) "get accustomed" to it [*Jml*]

(3) Do not be dread their signs of the heavens because the Gentiles are dismayed (or) confused for the customs or statutes of the peoples are empty

They cut a tree *for instance* from the forest and it is made by artificer with an etching tool and make it look good with silver and gold. With nails and hammers they firm it up so that it will not" move to and fro" [*qmp*]

Like a "post" [*rmt*] in "a field set with cucumbers" [*avqm*] The NIV has "scarecrow"-a loose equivalent because usually a human watch would be kept. The word "scarecrow" is not biblical Hebrew but the word "post" comes near enough since it is meant to act for a man they do not speak Being lifted they will be carried for "they cannot step out like ladies" [*d[x]*] Do not stand in awe of them for they can do no evil and beside none of them can cause anything good. The idols have **no positive power**-this is Jeremiah's main point.

## PRAYER 4-ADORATION

### THE LORD UNIQUE & ALONE TRUE-JEREMIAH ON EARTHQUAKES! 6-10

#### Jeremiah prays,

NONE IS LIKE YOU O LORD. YOU ARE GREAT AND YOUR NAME IS GREAT WITH WARRIOR STRENGTH. WHO WOULD NOT FEAR YOU O KING OF NATIONS FOR IT IS "SUITABLE" [hay] TO FEAR YOU FOR AMONG THE WISE OF THE NATIONS AND OVER ALL KINGDOMS THERE IS NONE LIKE YOU! THEY ARE ALL "ONE" ANGRY AND FOOLISH -THEIR DOCTRINE IS OF IDOLS OF WOOD. SILVER FROM TARSHISH IS MADE INTO PLATE BY AN ARTIFICER AND GOLD OF OPHIR BY THE HANDS OF A GOLDSMITH. THEY ARE CLOTHED IN CERULEAN PURPLE (MUSSEL DYED CLOTH) AND SCARLET-ALL CREATIONS OF SKILLED PERSONS.

BUT THE LORD IS TRUE COMBINED LIVING STRENGTH AND KING OF PERPETUITY. WHEN HE IS PROVOKED TO ANGER THE EARTH QUAKES AND THE NATIONS CANNOT WITHSTAND HIS "GREAT ANGER" [m[z -used of the forming anger of a camel-hence of rage and punishment]

#### ARAMAIC SENTENCE 11

**Like this** [Chaldee hndk] **you** (plural) **must keep telling them** [Chaldee mrmāt -a mission of Jeremiah and other prophets in the plural] **"concerning these gods which** [Chaldee yd] **are not of the heavens or the "earth"** [Chaldee qra emphatic] **these shall utterly perish from earth and from under heaven.** *The use of Chaldee or Aramaic has been understood by some to be a later margin comment which became consolidated with the text. A better understanding is that it was "popular saying in the vernacular"(Aramaic was widely spoken by the populace) used to combat polytheism.*

#### THE LORD IS SUPREME 12-16

HE is the maker of the earth by his Power; the one who constituted the world by HIS wisdom and stretched out the heavens by HIS understanding. At HIS voice the waters howl; the watery clouds in the heavens rise and lift themselves from earth's end. HE makes lightnings to match the pouring rain and brings out the wind from HIS "heaped or shut treasures." [rxā *Just as the Holy Spirit is God's special spiritual gift so the wind brings valuable change to the weather*] All of mankind is as the animal and without knowledge. Every goldsmith is ashamed of his image for his castings are empty and there is no breath or spirit in them. They are false; objects of "delusion" [[t] they will be destroyed in the time of their visitation. *Jeremiah predicts a period when the world will be rid of imagery. One of the beneficial aspects of Islam in the modern world is its iconoclastic zeal that despises images and idols. In the day of Messiah all idols will perish.* The portion of Jacob is not like these for HE formed all things including Israel the tribe of his heritage. The LORD of hosts is HIS name.

#### (70) PROPHETIC WORD

### JEREMIAH DIRECTS EACH TO GATHER A SMALL BUNDLE - HIS "WOE" SOLILOQUY 17-22

Gather up your "bundle" of belongings [nk] you who dwell within siege fortification for thus says the LORD, "Behold me hurling out those who dwell in the land in this moment or blow. I will become their enemy in order that they may be easily taken.

"Woe" [wā *Isaiah uses the expression at least 15 times and three classic woes are found in the Apocalypse-but in Jeremiah the expression is very familiar as a form of converse with his own Spirit and with God whilst distress impacts his soul*] is me because of my "brokenness" [rbv -used of a wounded soldier on a battle-field]; my affliction of spirit [hkn] is my lot; I still said to myself, "This is definitely my disease [ylj] and I will carry it with me. My tent is destroyed and all its cords are torn off; my sons are gone and there is none to erect my tent again and my curtains are raised. *It would seem a makeshift tent of curtains is all that can be called home.* The shepherds [Pastors] are ill-tempered or as animals and do not study or follow after the LORD. For this reason they are not wise as Isaac [k] or do not "achieve success", and all their flock have scattered abroad. Listen-a voice-behold it is coming-"a shaking or rattling"[v[r "movement" or "quake"] from the land of the north to make the cities of Judah desolate -a family den of snakes.

## JEREMIAH SEEKS GUIDANCE 23-25

I KNOW O LORD THAT A MAN'S "WAY" [*Jrd*] *The original root of "pathway" is "trodden way" and the setting is the "winepress"-so it is not man's duty to judge others-but to look to God*] IS NOT HIS OWN, NOR INDEED DOES A WARRIOR ESTABLISH THE STEPS BY WHICH HE PROCEEDS. *The allusion is to battle where a commander must direct the campaign.* DEFINITELY INSTRUCT ME O LORD WITH YOUR JUDGMENT -NOT IN YOUR ANGER LEST YOU BRING ME TO LITTLENESS. POUR OUT YOUR WRATH ON THE NATIONS THAT DO NOT KNOW YOU INTIMATELY-ON THE RACES OR FAMILIES THAT DO NOT CALL ON YOUR NAME FOR THEY HAVE DEVoured JACOB AND DEVoured HIM COMPLETELY AND LAID DESOLATE HIS QUIET HABITATION.

## CHAPTER 11

### BREACH OF COVENANT & A PLOT

#### (71) PROPHETIC WORD GOD'S PROMISE FULFILLED 1-5

The word which came to Jeremiah [*The LORD will establish-each time the prophetic name is used it underscores God's prophetic veracity*] from the LORD saying "Hear the words of this prophecy and tell them to the man of Judah (*the king*) and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. Say to them, "Thus says the LORD God of Israel, 'Cursed is the man who does not "heed" [*mv "listen and obey"*] the words of this covenant-which I commanded your forefathers in the day I brought them from the land of Egypt-from the "hot smelting pot" [*rnk cf. Deut.4.20 Proverbs 17.3 and Isaiah 48.10*] for iron, saying, 'take heed to my voice and do all that I command and you will be my people and I will be your God. On that account I will consolidate the sworn oath I swore to your forefathers to give them a land flowing with milk and honey as is the case today.'

#### PRAYER No.4 (11.5) REFER BACK TO 10.6-10 FORWARD TO 11.20

And I (Jeremiah) answered and said,  
"AMEN, LORD"

#### (72) PROPHETIC WORD CITATION OF MOSES' WARNING 6-8

And the LORD said to me, "recite or proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah and in the streets or squares of Jerusalem saying "Take heed to the words of this covenant and do them for at the time of my witnessing to your forefathers in the day I brought them from the land of Egypt even until today I rose early and testified saying, "Heed my voice!". Yet they did not pay heed nor incline their ears and they walked after "the obstinacy" [*rrv vja literally "the warrior of their own firmness" or "the warrior of their own command "*] of their evil hearts. So I brought upon them all the terms of this covenant which I commanded them to do but they failed to implement.

#### (73) PROPHETIC WORD - OTHER GODS & OTHER AFFECTIONS! 9-10

Moreover the LORD said to me "A bond of conspiracy has revealed itself between a man of Judah and the dwellers in Jerusalem. They have returned to the rebellions of their first forefathers who were unwilling to heed my words but they have followed after other gods to serve them. The house of Israel and the house of Judah have "broken in pieces" [*rrp "to smithereens" i.e. abolished*] the covenant which I made with their fathers. *The LORD speaks of an absolute annulment for the one part of this covenant -that from now on will hang for its continuance on one party alone.*

#### (74) PROPHETIC WORD THE CRY THAT COMES TO LATE! 11-17

Therefore thus says the LORD "Behold as I bring upon them a calamity they are unable to run from it. But they will cry to me and I will not listen to them. But the cities of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem will cry to the gods to whom they burn fragrant libations that they should save them but they will bring them no salvation at that time of calamity. For the count of your gods is as the count of your cities O Judah, and the count of the names of their shameful altars of libation to Baal is as the count of the names of your streets O Jerusalem.

You must not pray for this people and you must not lift up on behalf of any many a cry for help and prayer because I am unwilling to listen at the time they call to me-the moment of calamity.

What is the concern of my beloved in my house enacting her machinations with many others? *This prophecy fits the jig saw of the first Easter time operations of Israel's priestly leadership so exactly that it must be applied to the betrayal ploy of Judas and the priests as they conspired to hand over the innocent Christ to the Roman power to ensure our LORD'S death.* Will the flesh of holy offerings cause the burden upon you to pass for when you will do evil you will be rejoicing! *The heinous nature of the capital crime of Messiah's death affected Israel in a different way than the Gentiles because she had a "love covenant" with the LORD in the death of whose Messiah she unwittingly rejoiced.* The LORD called you name 'an olive tree covered with leaves [m[r]with beautifully formed fruit' which is taken by the thunder of a mighty destruction that sets it on fire and its branches are ruined. *This "storm" image suits the Babylonian captivity and equally the Roman siege and destruction over 600 years later. Both are by-products of infidelity to the covenant.* Thus Yahweh Sabaoth who planted you has spoken a prophecy of disaster over you because the house of Israel and the house of Judah in rushing (like rolling waves) to evil together have done this to themselves provoking me and offering libations to Baal.

## THE PLOT 18-21

**But the LORD made it known to me in detail** and I have been aware of it ever since and He caused me to see their "actions" [l] [is often used of the pretext of a child or repeated childish acts as of maltreatment] I was like a familiar or pet lamb "led" [l by] "carried along like a stream"]to execution and I did not know that they had schemed their schemes against me saying "Let us destroy the tree with its "edible fruit"[mj] literally "bread"-the principal part of man's food]and let us take it away from the land of the living that **his name** be remembered no more.

## PRAYER NO.5 11.20 (REFER BACK TO 11.5 ON TO 12.1-4)

BUT O LORD OF HOSTS, O RIGHTEOUS JUDGE, THE ONE WHO TRIES THE BOWELS AND HEART LET ME SEE YOUR VENGEANCE AGAINST THEM FOR TO YOU I HAVE CONSTANTLY UNCOVERED AND OPEN MY CAUSE.

## (75) PROPHETIC WORD -THE LORD DEFENDS JEREMIAH 21-23

**Therefore thus says the LORD** "(I am) against the fleshly men of ANATHOTH who seek my (Jeremiah's) soul saying, 'Do not prophecy in the name of the LORD and you will not die by our hands.'

## (76) PROPHETIC WORD -THE SILENCING OF ANATHOTH 22-23

**Therefore thus says the LORD of hosts** "Behold me as I visit upon them (punishment). Their young men will die with the sword. Their sons and daughters will die by famine. There will not be a remnant of them for I will bring disaster upon ANATHOTH'S men of flesh in the year of their visitation. *This was no music to the ears of Jeremiah for it was the home and native city of priest from which group Jeremiah came. As the LORD said "A man's enemies are those of his own household"*

## CHAPTER 12

### GOD'S JUSTICE AND JEREMIAH'S QUESTION

#### PRAYER No.6 (REFER BACK TO 11.20 ON TO 14.7-9)

#### THE QUESTION 1-4

YOU ARE "**DEFINITELY**" [Ja] DESCRIBED AS "RIGHTEOUS" O LORD WHEN I WILL STRIVE WITH YOU. ON MATTERS OF JUSTICE I WOULD SPEAK WITH YOU-"WHY IS THE WAY OF THE WICKED KNOWN TO PROSPER. ALL THE TREACHEROUS HIDDEN PERFIDIOUS ONES OF FRAUD OR RAPINE [dgb] ENJOY PEACEFUL EASE OR CAN BE NEGLIGENT OF GOD [j/v -"peace" in Hebrew; "failure" in Chaldee-but the prophet has reverted to Hebrew from v.12 onwards] YOU PLANTED THEM AND THEY ARE ALSO ROOTED OR DEEPLY FIXED IN SOCIETY. THEY ARE ALSO GOING ON AND PRODUCE FRUIT. YOU ARE **NEAR** THEIR LIPS AND **FAR FROM** THEIR REINS OR INWARD AFFECTIONS.

- (1) YOU O LORD KNOW ME INTIMATELY AND
- (2) YOU SEE ME INTO THE FUTURE AND
- (3) YOU TEST MY HEARTS ATTACHMENT WITH YOU.

DRAW THEM OUT AS SHEEP FOR EXECUTION AND SET THEM ASIDE FOR THE DAY OF SLAUGHTER!  
 (1) TILL WHAT PERIOD OF TIME SHALL THE LAND MOURN AND THE GREEN HERB OR VEGETABLES AND EVERY ARABLE FIELD CONTINUE BONE DRY FORM THE WICKEDNESS OF THOSE WHO LIVE IN IT?  
 (2) ANIMALS AND BIRD-LIFE ARE DIMINISHED  
 (3) THEY ARE SAYING IT IS BECAUSE THE LORD DOES NOT SEE AHEAD TILL WHAT IS AFTER US! (OR) DOES NOT LOOK AFTER US!

## THE ANSWER 5-9

### (1) CAN YOU DO IT ALONE, JEREMIAH?

(1) When you have "run" as an athlete (with others) [xmr] and "they have wearied you" [hal] how can you "rival" or "emulate" [hrj] horses?  
 (2) If you are safe enough to lie on your back in a land of peace how will you fare when the proud Jordan swells?  
 (3) Your brothers, the house of your father have dealt treacherously with you. They have made a proclamation after you or your word setting them "fully" against you [a/m] Do not "agree with" [nma] them because they speak good things about you.  
 (1) I will forsake my house.  
 (2) I will abandon [vfn] my inheritance;  
 (3) I will give the beloved one of my soul into the hand of her enemies.  
 My inheritance has become like a lion in the forest to me. She roars at me, therefore I hate her.  
 My inheritance has become to me a ravenous rapacious bird [fy]. Birds of prey encircle her above. Go gather all the wild beasts of the field to devour her.

## THE ANSWER 10-13

### PRAYERLESS SHEPHERDS CARE NOTHING FOR GOD'S SALVATION

Many shepherds have spoiled [tj v-"morally corrupted" "perverted"] my vineyard; they have trod my portion under foot [smb] they have turned my desirable portion to a wilderness wasteland.  
*There are two main asseverations made by the LORD. First, HIS people are set to attack HIM at each and every opportunity. They are implacably hostile. Second, Pastors have no interest in or knowledge of how precious HIS "vine" is to HIM. They do not study HIS providence in saving the people. They have no concern for the history of salvation either historically or prophetically. We would say "they have no interest in the blood" so they are apostate.*  
 It will make itself a wasteland. It will mourn and be a wasteland before me. The whole land will go to a wasteland because no man places it on his heart! *This is not a criticism of Jeremiah-though it must be taken as a reminder that failure begins in failing to pray-which failure is seen in prophet and priest in all ages. It is, however, an indictment of the leadership of the day. Jeremiah was indeed a prophet but God as ever demanded people in audience with HIM day in day out-watchmen.*  
 Over all the bald hills in the wilderness destroyers will come for the sword of the LORD will swallow up from one end of the land to the other. No flesh will be safe. They will sow wheat and reap thorns; they will "exhaust themselves" [hl j -the reflexive NIHILAH is akin to our word "nihilist"] but "bring them no profit" [l [j] Therefore be ashamed of your poor incoming harvest man [amb tm] by man because of the hot anger of the LORD.

### (77) PROPHETIC WORD - God declares HE will uproot nations 14-17

Thus says the LORD concerning all those who live as companion peoples around who have meddled and smitten my inheritance **which I gave my people Israel** to inherit -and behold me tear them (or) "expel" them [vtn] from their fertile lands and tear the house of Judah from their midst. And it shall come to pass that  
 I have torn them out I will bring them back and show them mercy and cause them to be repatriated each to his heritage and to his land. And it will come to pass that gradually they will learn the ways of my people -to swear by MY name "As the LORD LIVES" as they were accustomed to teach my people to swear by Baal. Then they will build in the midst of my people. And if any nation does not take heed I will entirely uproot that nation and it shall be uprooted and destroyed, says the LORD who is quietly resolute

*The LORD is content with a mixed multitude settling among his people but never at any age is HE willing to compromise on matter of HIS glory in his land. So there is a promise that under HIS reign no other faiths will survive.*

## **CHAPTER 13**

### **TWO VISITS TO BABYLON AND ALL THAT**

***Section three of the Prophecy- "The swelling of Jordan Chapters 13-20 (cf 12.5) involving Judah's self-made calamity and the prophet's inward prayer and consecration-the pattern for a nation or soul resisting evil (78) PROPHETIC WORD -Get a walk with God in place in your life***

#### **THE LINEN GIRDLE 1-2**

Thus the LORD said to me, "Go and buy a linen belt for yourself and put it around your waist but do not allow it to go near water." So I bought the belt according to the word of the LORD and put it around my waist. *The spiritual significance of a girdle is that it follows the story of Captive Israel at home -away from home as a new girdle for a new generation back home as well. The Girdle is a "daily must" to a man and to any who does business so it demonstrates our obedient walk with God and the active relationship we have with HIM. The belt is costly but once in place it serves to firm up our life generally and is the place of storage of the rich experience we have with the LORD. The belt is not to be placed in water-since linen fibres tighten-but especially because there is to be no intermission in our walk with God.*

#### **(79) PROPHETIC WORD -Keep tryst through the hardship of Babylon 3-5**

Then the word of the LORD came to me a second time saying, "Take the belt that you bought which is upon your waist and arise and go to PERATH and bury it there in a cleft of a rock. So I went and buried it in PERATH as the LORD commanded me. *Our walk with God can be ended by some "bitter" experience parallel to the Jewish Captivity which providence decrees to interrupt our pleasure and relieve us of our signs of wealth or even discipline us though make no mistake God's love is unceasing through all. In the eastern country the Jews did not readily sing God's songs in a strange land. On the other hand it may as in the case of Daniel become more "sweet"(PERATH-the name given to the River Euphrates "sweet water") as it is secreted in the "cleft of the Rock" supplying a daily reminder of the "Rock of Ages" and the one who was wounded for our transgressions. Over their life-time in a strange land the LORD expected HIS people to keep tryst with HIM. During his visit to Babylon Jeremiah had gained valuable insights into its lifestyle and which can be seen in the final oracles of his prophecy (Chapters 50 & 51)*

#### **(80) PROPHETIC WORD -stay close & useful in days of revival & renewal 6-8**

And it took place at the end of many days that the LORD said to me, "Rise, go to PERATH and take from there the belt which you hid from the significant place there" and behold the belt was ruined and would not be any good for anything. *We are to revisit our experience. The people of God after seventy years were in a new era of their pilgrimage. They should still need a "girdle"-a store of spiritual experience-the life of the Spirit damasked to their own on a daily basis-a devotion they put on with their garments daily. They and we shall need to revisit the "cleft of a rock" and the God we trust and begin again where we must-at Calvary. The "spoiled" girdle tells of a "failure to keep listening"-to keep in touch with God.*

#### **(81) PROPHETIC WORD -Live to His praise & honour -humbly! 9-11**

And the word of the LORD came to me saying "Just like this I will destroy the pride of Judah and the great pride of Jerusalem. This wicked people **who are unwilling to listen to my words**-who go after the hardness of their own hearts and after other gods to serve and worship them -they are like this belt which is no use to anyone. For as a belt is "moulded" [qbd] to a man's waist thus I have bound to me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah whispers the LORD as a people **for my name and my praise and my honour** but they did not listen. *All through our lives the LORD would have us be witness to HIS name-full of HIS praise and living close to HIM and in his honour. The intimate connection of a belt with a man's waist is such that it leaves a permanent mark on his body. A belt is worn so long daily that it is part of a man's life. Even so the LORD desired to be*

*"damasked" or "welded" into the very life of Israel-but the people even before they left for captivity were daily in pursuit of other gods.*

## **(82) PROPHETIC WORD Social and family disfunctionality from indulgence<sup>12</sup>**

Say to them this word "that is to be acted upon" [rbd] Thus the LORD God speaks in promise to Israel "Every leather wine bottle shall be filled with wine" and they will say "Don't you know we know every wine bottle shall be filled with wine?" *This is not the "filling of the Holy Spirit" because it is a reflexive verb literally meaning "Each vessel will fill itself". That is diametrically opposed to God's work which in and under the mischievous filling is the glorious filling substituted by the base act of "drunkenness". The word of God on this occasion promised that Kings and priests and prophets would become drunk and run into total social conflict.*

## **(83) PROPHETIC WORD - Drunkenness 13-14**

Say to them, thus says the LORD "Behold me filling all those who dwell in this land-the kings who sit on David's throne, the priests and the prophets and all who dwell in Jerusalem with drunkenness to hilarity" *The effect is as if we were to say the LORD will provide the drinks. Actually this is not to indict the LORD in any way. It is to say that HE provided excellent harvests but the people turned to massive indulgence and left off their duties.*

## **(84) PROPHETIC WORD - Civil disorder instead of Spiritual power and order 14**

Each man will be breaking down or battling against his friend and fathers and sons will be battling in one fight says the LORD in quiet anger. "I will not pity" [l mj] "I will not grieve" [s mj] "I will not have tender compassion" [mj r]

## **JEREMIAH WEEPS PRIVATELY Darkness is dropping 15-17**

Hear and listen well. Do not be proud and arrogant because **the LORD is telling you what to do**. Give glory to the LORD your God before dark [literally "in the house of before your darkness"] before your feet have stumbled you upon the hills at twilight [pvt-of "the time of breathing" when God first met with Adam in the garden-and of "the time between the lights" when the Passover lamb was slain and our LORD died] They kept hoping for light and HE appointed them to shadows of evening and turned or set them in deep darkness (or) obscurity of night [l pr] But if you do not listen my soul will weep in "secret places" [rts-e.g. "behind curtains" or "under the prayer cloth"] and my eyes will run down with real tears I will cry on away from your proud faces. The weeping is because the LORD'S flock is afflicted or carried captive.

## **MESSAGE FOR THE MONARCHS 18-27**

(1) **It is time to say to the king and to the queen** "lower yourself, turn around for the beautiful glorious diadems that are set on your heads will come off. The cities of the Negev will be shut up and none will open them. Judah will all be exiled -an entire exile.

(2) Lift up your eyes and see prophetically those coming from the north. Where is the remaining ordered flock [rd] given to you, the mixed flock of sheep & goats [nax] that kept adorning you? What will you say when the LORD visits upon you those whom you brought near as familiars formerly? Won't it be as when writhing labour pains grip a woman in labour? And when you ask "Why has this happened to me do you know why I met with these? These come with the greatness of your rebellion! For this reason **the train of your robe is torn** and your heel has been injured."

(3) May the Ethiopian change or convert [Jpj] his skin or the leopard (or tiger) his (spotted) coat? [rbrb] Are you also able to do good who have become accustomed or learned to do evil? I will disperse [wjp] you as chaff blowing over in the wind of the wilderness. This is your inheritance-**the portion or vestment measured out from me**, the LORD whispers in anger because you have forgotten me and trusted in the house of falsehood. Also I will make bare your pudenda before your face and they shall see your shame.

(4) I have seen your adulteries with women [pan] and the wicked thoughts of your female whoredom upon the hills-in the fields. I have seen your abominable things. Woe to you O Jerusalem and you will not become clean after these still.

*If ever there was a blunt message to the court this is that message. The monarchs of Israel-Zedekiah and his wife were in receipt of a most compelling and distressing message. It was one which spared no punches and spoke of an irreversible moral decline in which the crown had its part. Its salient notes were exile, nemesis through godless alliances through unrelenting evil and moral degradation.*

## CHAPTER 14

### A PREACHER NEEDS A CALLING & PRAYER

#### (85)PROPHETIC WORD -ON DISTRESSING CIRCUMSTANCES 1-9

The word of action which came to Jeremiah on the affairs of the distresses or "straitened circumstances" [רָחַ The word "distress" in Hebrew has two roots (a) to wound or hurt (b) to be hostile or against] Judah is **crying out of loss**; and her cities are discoursing [לָמַ "the object of discourse" or "circumcised" in the sense of being "**cut off**" and surrounded or distressed] They are in dark mourning [רָדַק-as the Bedouin tents of Kedar]for the land and a shout of sorrow goes up-"**Jerusalem**" *The cities have no access to the land and Jerusalem is the centre of the distress.* The nobles send their small children for water. They come to the hewn out cisterns and find no water. They return with empty vessels. In disappointment and shame they veil their heads. The ground is producing passages because there is no heavy rain on the land. The ploughmen are perplexed and cover their heads. For this reason the female deer forsakes her offspring in the field-because there is no tender herbage in the field. The wild asses stand on the promontories panting out their breath like jackals-their eyes fail for there is no grass.

### JEREMIAH BURSTS INTO PRAYER

#### PRAYER No.7 14.7-9 (refer back to 12.1-4 forward to 14.13)

WHETHER OR NOT OUR SINS WITNESS AGAINST US O LORD PRODUCE SOMETHING FOR YOUR NAME'S SAKE BECAUSE OUR TURNING FROM YOU IS SERIOUS -WE HAVE SINNED AGAINST YOU. *Nature itself is impotent before the drought that afflicts the land and the prophet goes to the root of the matter-the LORD of life has been left out of the nation's life. There is a "great" turning away from God.* O HOPE OF ISRAEL, HER SAVIOUR IN TIME OF HURT AND ADVERSITY-

- (1) WHY IS IT THAT YOU ARE AS A STRANGER IN THE LAND AND AS A CARAVAN TRAVELLER WHO IS IN TOUCH FOR A NIGHT'S LODGING?
- (2) WHY ARE YOU LIKE A MAN OVERWHELMED?
- (3) WHY ARE YOU AS A WARRIOR WHO CAN DO NOTHING TO SAVE?
- (4) BUT YOU ARE IN THE MIDST OF US O LORD AND YOUR NAME IS UPON US. WE ARE CALLING! DO NOT LET US REST (IN THIS STATE)

#### (86)PROPHETIC WORD ISRAEL'S LOVE FOR GOD HAS GONE 10

Thus the LORD says about this people "It is established that their feet **love** so very much to wander; they do not hold back and the LORD is not pleased with them. He will remember their rebellions and visit their sins upon them." *Israel is like a vehicle which has gone full throttle in the direction of idolatrous rebellion and has not used its brakes because conscience is not disturbed.*

#### (87)PROPHETIC WORD -THE TIME FOR JUDGMENT HAS COME 11-13

**And the LORD said to me "Do not continue to pray on behalf of this people for their good."**

Though they fast I will not hear. But do not shout out for help for they will offer whole burnt offerings and grain offerings and I will not be pleased with any of them for with the sword famine and plague I will make an end of them.

#### PRAYER No.8 (14.13) (REFER BACK TO 14.7-9 FORWARD TO 14.19-22)

And I said "O LORD ADONAI BEHOLD THE PROPHETS **ARE PROMISING** THEM "YOU WILL NOT SEE SWORD OR FAMINE -THESE SHALL NOT BE YOUR LOT. I WILL GIVE YOU TRUE PEACE IN THIS PLACE."



## **(88)PROPHETIC WORD- BEWARE OF PROPHETS WITHOUT MANDATE 14**

And the LORD said to me "The prophets prophesy falsely in my name. I have not sent them, I have given no such command; I have not spoken this to them. The vision and their divinations and idols and their deceitful delusions -these are the men of their prophecy to you."

## **(89)PROPHETIC WORD- RELIGION VOICELESS 15-18**

Therefore thus says the LORD about the prophets who prophecy in my name "I have not sent them and they are saying "Neither sword nor famine will feature in this land". By sword and famine these prophets will come to an end. The people to whom they prophecy will be cast down in the broad streets of Jerusalem before the sword and famine. There will be no-one to sepulchre their wives sons or daughters and I will pour out evil upon them in profusion.

Speak this word to them "My eyes will flow down like Jordan with tears day and night and I will not be quiet because a great wound has wounded the "virgin" [t/ʔtb] daughter of my people-a terrible smiting occurrence.

(1) If I go to the country I see those slain by the sword;

(2) If I go into the city behold the diseases of famine for **both prophet and priest have travelled to a land they do not know intimately.**

## **PRAYER No.9 14 19-22 (REFER BACK TO 14.13 FORWARD TO 15.5-18)**

### **JEREMIAH'S QUESTIONS TO THE LORD 19**

(1) IS THERE TO BE REJECTION OR CONTEMPT FOR JUDAH?

(2) ARE YOU REJECTING HER WITH ZION WHOM YOUR SOUL ABHORS?

(3) WHY HAVE YOU STRUCK US WHEN THERE IS NONE TO HEAL?

(4) MUST THERE BE CONTINUAL HOPING [Piel infinitive or imperative of hmq] FOR PEACE AND NO GOOD COMES?

(5) MUST THERE BE HOPING FOR A TIME OF HEALING AND BEHOLD SUDDEN CALAMITY?

O LORD WE ARE VERY CONSCIOUS OF OUR WICKEDNESS-THE INIQUITY OF OUR FATHERS FOR WE OURSELVES HAVE SINNED AGAINST YOU!

DO NOT "GIVE OCCASION FOR BLASPHEMY" OR "REPROACH" [xan] YOUR NAME. DO NOT CAUSE YOUR GREAT THRONE TO "FADE AND FALL" [lbn]

LIKE THE LEAVES OF A TREE *The point here is that Jeremiah who is forbidden to pray on behalf of the people prays for God's glory. He prays against the short-term view of God's glorious throne that men might entertain-in fact many probably had taken such a view. He sought to space the LORD from the monarchs of the land as the true continuing sovereign who should remain glorious.*

Remember and do not break YOUR COVENANT IS WITH US. IS THERE PROVISION OF HEAVY RAIN IN THE IDOLS OF THE NATIONS? DO THE HEAVENS OF THEMSELVES PROVIDE GREAT (RAINS)? NO! IT IS YOU O LORD OUR GOD AND WE HOPE IN YOU FOR YOU CREATE ALL THESE .*When Jeremiah asked God to "do something!" he believed with all his heart that the LORD alone was the hope of the nation in this awesome time of war and famine.*

## **CHAPTER 15**

### **COUNTERFOIL TO DEPRESSION**

*This chapter is a response to a 63 word long prayer in Hebrew - Jeremiah's 9th prayer (14:19-22) - a prayer for spiritual healing. Jeremiah believes in the God of David Psalm 103.2-3. The chapter contains "seven prophetic words" from the Lord to a prophet in danger of slipping into despair The words as verse 16 assures us cheer Jeremiah cheer as one 100-fold harvest cheered Isaac in Gen 26.12 (Commentary dated July 5 2006)*

## **(90)PROPHETIC WORD 1**

### **Don't be discouraged**

God tells Jeremiah that even if Moses(Exodus 17.12) whose hands Aaron & Hur held up all day-or Samuel who never failed to pray for Israel (1Sam12.23) stood as one man to minister in prayer He

could not favour Israel. Send them says God from looking down on my face (despising prayer).  
Where?

## **(91) PROPHETIC WORD 2**

**Thus says the Lord-My mind is made up-it means-as in heaven it will be on earth 2**

If they ask "Where shall we go?" say- Some for death, some sword, some famine & some for captivity.

## **(92) PROPHETIC WORD 3-4**

**Four kinds of visitation -but why and for what reason; because the spiritual heritage was spurned. Two promises are given.**

This time God speaks quietly but solemn. **I will** send 4 destroyers. There will be:-

Jpv outpoured blood [rh homicide/sword bl k rabid dogs and a wing or covering of carrion birds & wild beasts. **I will** make them like "stones rolling down a mountain" troubling other kingdoms. Why? Because of Manasseh-Son of Hezekiah! Cf 2Kings 21 He built high places Brought ASHERAH pole into the city-heathen altars in both courts, put sons through fire, promoted sorcery & mediums filled Jerusalem with blood. Yet in his time 2Chron 33.19 **God rt[1 was supplicated-repentance!!**

## **(93) PROPHETIC WORD 5-6a**

**I will slowly set my hand against you-God says quietly 1 terrible promise**

Who will nod in sorrow? Dm Who mollify/pity? l mj Who will stop to reassure by a shalom greeting?  
R15

You have deserted me -I will gradually put my hand against you.

## **(94) PROPHETIC WORD 6b-9**

**You will go backwards & I will cause myself to weary of unrequited compassion**

**5 more promises of the hand of God**

**I will** winnow them with a fork hrz not thr the wind of the Spirit-a rougher instrument

**I will** bereave/cause abortions and destroy them

**I will** cause them to keep dispersing (Piel) because they do not turn from their ways

They **will** make their widows that belong to me stronger than the sand of the sea-holds tide!

**I will** at midday cause awakening or an eye-opening -a swift charge of their enemy-& trembling because of imminent death. The mother of seven will expire & revive. Her sun will set red that evening blushing & red with failed hope-their remnant I give to the sword before the enemy says the Lord.

## **LAMENT OF JEREMIAH 10**

Woe to me Mother for you bore me-a man of contention & extension (like David & Goliath) who could stand against a whole land. I neither lent nor borrowed (hc1 sciatic nerve="lend" & "borrow" i.e. painful loss/crippled debt) the whole land despises me-cf **David**.

## **(95) PROPHETIC WORD 11**

**The Lord said "Am I not going to retain a remnant for good?-3**

**Promises**

Surely **I will** cause your enemies to make peace with you and pray in times of evil and times of wandering or distress (Evil h[r is precisely the same word as caring-so "to domineer" or "rule harshly" Is care extended to ill effect as is devouring from feeding and rape from friendship. So "evil" is applied to God when our Friend becomes our enemy). Iron from the north crushes iron & bronze

**I will** give your wealth & treasures a prey -reward to your enemies through your rope measured borders

**I will** cause your enemy to pass over as a Hebrew into a land you do not know because the fire that is burning in my nose will have been fully lighted against you (HOPHAL verb)

**TENTH PRAYER OF JEREMIAH (cf bible sweets for Jeremiah-v.16) 15-18 REFER BACK TO 14.19-22 & FORWARD TO 16.19**

YOU KNOW O LORD AND YOU **MUST** REMEMBER ME AND YOU **MUST** VISIT ME AND YOU **MUST** AVENGE YOURSELF OF MY PERSECUTORS. YOUR ANGER IS NOT FOR LONG. YOU **MUST** KNOW I AM BEARING A BURDEN OF REPROACH

(Fr̥t-lit.winter chill & cut off leaf) FOR YOUR SAKE. YOUR WORDS WERE FOUND/POSSESSED (like a harvest azm-of 100 fold. Genesis26.12). (*Jews had a custom of giving children bible lessons written on condiments*) YOUR WORDS WERE LIVING BRINGING JOY (like the cheerful swift flight of the swallow cmv & joyful hmc (like candle burning & shining in revelation)

**BECAUSE I CALL MYSELF BY YOUR NAME-LIVING LORD** (hy mry God is high) I DIDN'T REST/SABBATH IN THE COUCH OF THE DERISIVE MAN. I DID NOT DANCE FOR MEN'S FACES. I SPENT SABBATH ALONE BECAUSE YOU FILLED ME WITH YOUR INDIGNATION (m[z-the anger of the camel which can really protest if not allowed to rest) WHY IS MY **JEHOVAH-PAIN** AND WOUND (bak "marring/sterility") PERPETUAL OR VICTORIOUS?

**There is to be healing!** (cf Prayer 9 in 14.19 & also Psalm 103) YOU ARE TO ME AS A DRIED UP **JEHOVAH WADI** (NB He lived by WADI KELT a lovely location which can be approached from the Old Jerusalem Jericho road) AND WATERS THAT DO NOT PROVE TO BE FAITHFUL.

## **(96) PROPHETIC WORD -REPENTANCE SPARES FROM JUDGMENT 19-21**

Therefore thus says the Lord ...if you perform a complete repentance I will make you stand to minister before me (dm[]) and if you pour forth (like a river) precious words not prodigal & base you will be my **Jehovah –mouthpiece**. Let the people turn to you-not you to them!! You will be as a bronze wall in a house of siege-they war & fail. I make space for you & snatch you as a brand from burning, snatching you as a brand from the wicked & pay the price (like ass for sheep-Ex34.20-hdp) God says quietly

## **CHAPTER 16 CELIBACY**

*Jeremiah is in the line of Elijah and John the Baptist. He spent his life in the interests of his nation and in communion with the LORD of armies. Jesus was compared with each of these for his great compassion and unequivocal commitment to the people.*

## **(95) PROPHETIC WORD The land is no place to bring up a family 1-2**

And the word of the LORD came alive for me saying "Do not take a wife and there shall not be sons and daughters for you in this place. *Marriage is honourable in all but there is as Solomon said, "A time to embrace"(Ecclesiastes 3) A time of war and famine is one when God advises his servant to waive marriage. It can wait.*

## **(96) PROPHETIC WORD The life expectancy of children is negligible 3-5**

For thus says the LORD concerning the sons and daughters born in this place and about the mothers who bear them and the fathers who procreate them in this land. They will die from death by disease-they will not be lamented nor placed in the sepulchre but be for manure on the face of the ground and they will be destroyed by sword and famine and their corpses will be consumed by the birds of the heavens and beasts of the earth. *The reason why is shown to the prophet. He is told that critical days are ahead and children would not survive the cruel scenes of war that must be anticipated*

## **(97) PROPHETIC WORD Funerals are not attended 5a**

Thus says the LORD "Do not go to the house of sorrow and do not go to lament and do not console them [dm]

## **(98) PROPHETIC WORD The land descends to absence of care for the aged 5b-8**

**Because I have withdrawn my peace or blessing from this people, I have withdrawn the covenant love and mercies whispers the LORD.** Both the great and the lowly will die in this land. They will not be placed in sepulchres or mourned.

- (1) No-one will have cut himself or made bald his head for them.
- (2) No-one will distribute or break bread to comfort the mourner of someone who died
- (3) Nor give his father or mother a cup to drink for comfort.
- (4) Do not enter a house of banqueting to sit down to eat and drink with them.

*These draconian preventatives clearly entail the risk of disease and show the austerity which renders it kinder to allow nature to take its course than prolong life. The circumstances of judgment are of a terrible and inexorable nature.*

## **(99) PROPHETIC WORD The absence of the precious relationship of marriage<sup>9</sup>**

For thus says the LORD God of hosts [Sabaoth] of Israel "Behold me as I turn away from this place before your eyes and in your days the voice of wedding exultation and the voice of joy, the voice of bridegroom and bride" [*The Hebrew "bridegroom" is the giver of "the dowry" and the bride is the "completed one"*]

And it shall be when you explain to this people all these matters and they say to you:-

- (1) Why has the LORD spoken this whole great calamity against us?
- (2) And what is our iniquity?
- (3) And what are the sins we have sinned against the LORD our God?

## **(100) PROPHETIC WORD *An even worse land where grace is unknown* 11-13**

Then say to them "It is because your fathers forsook me, whispers the LORD and went after other gods and served and worshipped them and they forsook my Torah and did not keep it. And you have more evil deeds to your account than your fathers. Look at yourselves. Each man is following the rule and obstinacy of his own evil heart in place of listening to me. And "I will cast you away" [*l#f*] from this land to a land that neither you nor your fathers have known and there you will serve other gods **for I will not give you any grace**

## **(101) PROPHETIC WORD -The prophecy of Israel's return from the North<sup>14-15</sup>**

It is established "Behold the days come" says the LORD when they will not say any more "The LORD lives who brought up the children of Egypt from the land of Egypt" but they will say rather "The LORD lives who brought the sons of Israel from the land of the north and from all the lands where He had "driven" them [*j dn*] and I shall cause them to dwell upon the fertile land which I gave to their fathers.

*This prophecy can be invoked on two levels. Israel came home from Babylon following ARTAXERXES decree-and more recently Israel has been coming home from Russia as poor Jews make Aliyah from the North in these days. In the times of Nehemiah the Passover was not forgotten nor indeed is it today-but the time may not be long until Israel looks to the kingdom coming Christ and not to the distant Passover as the greater miracle*

## **(102) PROPHETIC WORD-FISHERMEN FOR MEN IN DEPTHS OF SIN 16-21**

**Watch me** sending for "fishermen" whispers the LORD and they will fish them out and after that I will send fro great hunters and they will catch them from every mountain and hill and from the clefts of the rocks for my eyes are on all their pathways and they are not concealed from my face. Their sins are not hidden as the secret north from my eyes. I will requite the sum of their iniquity and sin doubly because they have profaned my land with **the fading forms of polluted idolatrous things** [*xqv cf Ezekiel 8.10 the abhorrent sexual and impure imagery of the elders of Israel*] and filled my inheritance **with abominable impurities** [*b[t cf the example of Ahab's Baalism*]

## **PRAYER No.11 (16.19) Refer back to 15.15-18 forward to 17.13-18**

O LORD MY STRENGTH [*z[]*] AND MY TYRE-LIKE FORTRESS [*mam*]-my "flight" or "MY MEANS OF FLIGHT"[*sm NES is not so much a "place" as a "method of escape"-hence*

"assisted escape"] IN THE DAY OF ADVERSITY TO YOU THE NATIONS WILL COME FROM THE ENDS OF THE EARTH AND SAY "DEFINITELY OUR FATHERS HAD FALSE FORMS (*Of deity*) VAIN AS VAPOUR AND THEY WERE OF NO PROFIT[*/l [y]*] TO THEM. "DOES MAN MAKE HIS OWN GODS? BUT THESE ARE NOT GODS!

Behold me causing them to be taught as to this or "on a proper basis" [*nk/*] at a stroke [*m[p]*] I will cause them to know my power and my might and then they will know by intimate experience that my name is Yahweh. *Jeremiah is very clear that man is given to creating gods after his own likeness but equally clear that these are utterly vain. They have the effect of legitimising his own sin and they reflect his own mortality. Yahweh by contrast lives on for ever and is God of sovereign power and of grace and salvation (cf vv 11-13).*

## CHAPTER 17 DIVINE JUSTICE

### SIN-THE WORST OF ALL DISEASES

**Sin defined-consequences avoided. cf Jeremiah 17.11**

"The sin of Judah is cut with an iron graver's adamant diamond point upon the polished tablet of the heart" hfj (sin) is a term drawn from archery-where the arrow misses its mark. Like the Greek αμαρτανω and the Arabic it has clear overtones of "falling short". Gesenius supplies Proverbs 8 35-36 as an effective illustration. "Whoever finds me finds life -whoever wanders from me injures his soul." The words azm "to find the target" and afj "to miss or wander from" are opposites. "And their sin belongs to their altars" that is not to say that they acknowledged it-but that they should have gone to God's altar in Jerusalem. They sought instead to please other gods.

### NEW TESTAMENT COMMENTARIES (John & Peter)

*John makes four references-Jn5.10 Rev 2.23, 20 12-13 & 22.12. Peter makes one-1Peter1.17*

**Analysis:** *The cured paralytic of John 5 was instructed by Christ to carry his bed within the city of Jerusalem Sabbat. Our all-wise creator knew the value of the bed, the arrangements in that hospital, the significance of exercise for the man. Further comment is redundant . We will return to Peter's instructive comment on v.10. The message to Thyatira, at the White Throne and the Lord's return exemplify **the principle of divine justice** stated in Jeremiah 17.10*

## (102) PROPHETIC WORD CONTINUED 1-4

### Judah's sin

#### (a)The absence of assurance lamented

*The previous prophecy on "Fishers" pledged that captivity would touch every nook & cranny and draw out Babylonian captives as God's punishment for gross **sin**. Jeremiah breaks into God's word in a prayer which finds him leaning like David in **Psalm 31.3 & 71.3** on God as "strength & fortress" and uplifted with the future day when all nations will come to acknowledge Jehovah alone as God. Yet is the **sin of Judah** written as memorably as Job's credo on the Redeemer-with an iron diamond pointed pen on their hearts and the horns of offerings. The difference is "sin remained" like children's graffiti or oral memories and by the habit of engraving it on horns -besides it was not erased from conscience-because it was unforgiven. The result -God would give the land-its treasures of food and minerals and the "husbands of sin" or Baal shrines -and **my mountain** to the invader. This "mountain of substitution" which speaks of blessing through Abraham & Christ is not to be theirs. The fault is that of Judah. In v4 we read that this will not be remedied fully till "the age of blessing".*

## (103) PROPHETIC WORD 5-10

### (b)The absence of faith lamented- God's principle of justice",

#### Jeremiah's prayer

Thus says the Lord, "cursed is the warrior **rbg** who trusts in man's arm and reputation of the flesh and departs from the Lord and belonging to His house. Like a desert outcast he will not see when good comes and will live in burnt up places in a land of salt uninhabited. *The first lesson is that he like the scapegoat "bears his own sin".*

Blessed is the warrior **rbg** who trusts in the house of the Lord and the Lord is his security (ground of trust)

*Jeremiah quotes **Psalm 1**. He will be like a tree planted by waters sending roots along the murmuring stream **l bny**. He will not fear heat, his leaf is green, no fear of lack of rain, he is fruitful.*

**The heart is Jacob (deceitful) and very Enosh (very sick: the word for “very sick” means “virtually incurable) who is He who can know it by experience**

*It is instructive to think on young Jacob when he asked local Syrians “Do you know Laban?” They replied “We know him” (Genesis 29.5) did they? - Consider also Jeremiah 15.18, Micah 1.8; Job 34.6 Job said “Should I convict myself against my own judgment?”*

**Verse 10** I Jehovah (God of past present future) keep searching the heart

(a) Like the Danites searching for an “unprotected place” Judges 18.1ff and “the heart-searching of Reuben on following Deborah (Judges 5) Also

(b) Like a digger searching for “precious things” (Psalm 95.4) and

(c) Like the wine taster sampling for danger (Prov 23.30)

*This rqj (search) is first. God also continues in our lives a nj b (search) by which He may search the “divided” desires-i.e. by dividing in pieces. (cf. David Psa 86.11 “unite my heart” djy-Dt 6.4 dj a) In other places we have the silversmith’s assaying method j rz of skimming off dross from gold.*

**God gives**

(a) According to our direction of life and

(b) Our harvesting-do we glean the fruit from the branches? Do we glean the field?

## CONSEQUENCES OF SIN 11-18

1. Jeremiah now characterises the rich who advances by ill-gotten gains as the partridge or “calling bird” (once thought by naturalists to cover stolen eggs) such a man will lose them after half his days. Jeremiah reminds us that God’s throne from the start is exalted and the place of holiness v12

2. When Jeremiah thinks of God’s holiness he prays

## PRAYER No.12 17.13-18 Refer back to 16.19 forward to 18 19-23

V13“O LORD hmqm(“HOPE” “ONE AWAITED”& “STRONG TWISTED ROPE/LIFELINE” OF ISRAEL)-ALL WHO BREAK THE COVENANT WITH YOU WILL BE ASHAMED, THE DEGENERATE rns WILL BE WRITTEN IN EARTH(TOMB NOTICES NOT BOOK OF LIFE ENTRIES) FOR THEY FORSOOK GOD THE WELL OF LIVING WATERS THAT IS DUG. rmqm

“IT MUST BE YOU WHO HEALS ME O LORD THAT I BE TRULY HEALED”(V14)“SAVE ME AND I WILL BE SAVED FOR I PRAISE YOU” *Here sickness of mind and sin are interconnected as in Matthew 9. Jeremiah continues to pray,* “LOOK AT THEM SAYING-WHERE IS THE WORD (BUSINESS) OF THE LORD-IT IT HAPPENING NOW! I HAVE NOT RUSHED FROM SHEPHERDING AFTER YOU AND THE DAY OF CALAMITY I DID NOT DESIRE FOR MY SOUL. YOU KNOW THAT WHAT SPRINGS FROM MY LIPS IS OPEN & JUST BEFORE YOUR FACE. YOU ARE A PLACE TO RUN vuj IN THE DAY OF EVIL.

LET MY PERSECUTORS BE ASHAMED-NOT ME. LET THEM BLUSH WITH DISAPPOINTED HOPE-NOT ME-IN THE EVIL DAY BREAK THEM LIKE A SHIPWRECK mrbv V18 *In 1 Peter 1.17 Peter advises-spend the time “of retiring”, the time of “ploughing the next furrow”; the time of “rallying after defeat” in fear and right activity born of right desires.*

## (104)PROPHETIC WORD 19-20

**(c) The absence of challenging ministry remedied (cf –Matthew-The Great Commission)**

Thus says the Lord-go stand and minister in the gate of my people where the kings of Judah come in and stand in all the other gates where the inhabitants of Judah come in. Say to them-“Hear the word of the Lord O kings of Judah & all Judah and all inhabitants of Jerusalem who come in these gates” (triple call)

## **(105)PROPHETIC WORD 21-23**

### **(d)The absence of worship lamented-the call to worship declined**

Thus says the Lord **they must watch** the house of their souls (*as a garden or flock is watched*) and not lift or carry in the gates a load on Sabbath. They must not cause a load to leave their houses on Sabbath and they are not to do work but set apart Sabbath (*the day of sitting*) as I commanded your fathers-and they didn't listen no make it imperative to incline their ears and turn stiff necks to listen and take discipline.

## **(106)PROPHETIC WORD 24-27**

### **(e)The critical absence of confession-which makes all the difference in the world**

God speaks quietly-"If you listen to what I say about burdens, setting apart Sabbath and do no work in it Kings and officials will ride in the gates on chariot and horses-the man of Judah and Jerusalem inhabitants will dwell in the city for a long age. They will come from surrounding cities, Benjamin, the plain, the hills, the Negev bringing burnt expiatory offering, meal offering, white frankincense and specific confessions & thanks( *hlw[ hbz hjnm hmb/ hdwt*) If they do not hear and obey in all these ways God promised to kindle a fire in the gates and it would devour the king's palace- **tmmra**

## **CHAPTER 18**

### **"MAKE ME A VESSEL FOR YOUR USE"**

#### **INTRODUCTION**

*This chapter is prominent in the Christian mind for its reference to the "Potter"-which Paul picks up in Romans 9.21. It contains four from over 300 oracles God spoke to Jeremiah (107-110) It yields lasting lessons for the church &the believer as to "usefulness"-as God's vessel Do not the five "makes". God's work is continuous & complete!*

*(1)Behold HE was making a work*

*(2)The vessel he was making "turned" or rebelled" in HIS hand*

*(3)And he made ANOTHER vessel*

*(4)As seemed good in the Potter's eyes to make it*

*(5)Cannot I make the house of Israel another vessel?*

*Vessels only blessed Master yet with all Thy wondrous power  
Flowing through us Thou canst use us every day and every hour*

#### **IN A GREAT HOUSE THERE ARE MANY VESSELS**

*In a great house there are various vessels (2Timothy2.20)-and as Paul says to Timothy it is the clean vessel "meet for the master's use" that is vital. What we are going to ask the Holy Spirit to get our hearts and minds attune to is "being such a vessel". It demands the attitude familiar to us in the chorus*

*"Have Thine own way Lord have Thine own way-*

*Thou art the Potter I am the clay,  
Mould me an make me after Thy will  
While I am waiting, yielded and still"*

*(M.P.212-Adelaide Pollard)*

*There are four principles expounded by Jeremiah.*

*1. The Lord's business is ready to get involved with us-we are called to prioritise v.1. We study the "marred" vessel*

*2. The Lord's word is central-cf300 oracles-He has the formative power to remake our lives.v5 (cf "brokenness" Jennifer Rees LARCOMBE)*

*3. The Lord's servant to start with each of us v.11 -he works with individuals and revives a nation- we each have a breakfast dish. cf 35.12; 31.29*

*4. The Lord's Prayer as taught by Jeremiah the praying prophet -there are in all 16 prayers- Chapter 42.2*

*So it is about being candid, about listening, about being personally responsive, about being faithful to the God of Hope*

## **(107) PROPHETIC WORD 1-4**

### **(a)The Lord's business and The Potter's house**

*The Potter [Hebrew רץ from רץ] is a reminder to the Christian that we are "In God's hands".*  
**Jeremiah went down at the "word of the LORD [rbd]** which means to get involved more deeply with the business of God. This was not just a day-trip. It was to be vital to the prophet's ministry. There at the house God said **"I will cause you to listen obediently to my business (or) "my word"**  
 Jeremiah found the potter at work with a **"commissioned work" [hkal m]** in progress on the **"stone wheels"**-one where his feet were turning the table and one where his hands were working with the clay. The speed was correct and the hands were deft and the potter was full of concentration-a perfect picture of a dedicated creator making a vessel to use. Now behold the tragedy- **the vessel "destroyed itself" in the hands of the potter [t/v NIPHAL]**. It had in common with man that it was a "clay vessel" The potter turned. The word [bv] is used again in Jeremiah 30.18 the divine potter rebuilt the people on the original clay mound after 70 years. It is stated that **"He made it again as seemed "straight" [rvj] in the eyes of the potter to make it.**  
 Let us stay with **the "marred" vessel**-like the "marred" girdle in Chapter 13.7 it was "useless" for water or wine as the other for clothing. So God's first word to us is "Deal with sin-get "straight" with me-seek righteousness. Cf Jeremiah 31.17 & 33 if. The hope we have is by repentance 31.19 first.-in our JEHOVAH TSIDKENU-Jeremiah33.116. The ruin lies in the sin of pride 13.19 and of stubbornness Jeremiah 18.12. When the prophet says *"He made it again he uses the word [dja] "the only one of its kind-so His second work was unique and most valuable.*

## **(108) PROPHETIC WORD -GOD CAN SMASH AND REMAKE A NATION 5-10**

**(b)The Lord's word** -God's can made a radical sudden change in our lives-cf *"If God should choose!"*

**"Cannot I suddenly [gr] do as this potter"** God says **"I can pluck out-expel [vtn] to break down[ ttn]to destroy as ABADDON [dbj] if the nation turn from its evil I will have compassion and give respite or rest: Equally if they do evil in my eyes which I have declared I will build & plant and they fail to listen in the house of my voice I will regret the good which I promised to perform to that nation.**

*So God can clear all the clay from the turntable-but He reserves His right to suddenly enter our lives with grace abundant and change everything. Over three hundred times God spoke to Jeremiah. He took account of all major developments in the national life and gave the prophet His word. Essentially strange things happened-Jeremiah was three times forbidden to intercede. Yet God at the right time spelled out the hope he held out for the return of Israel to Palestine. When we observe God at work He is a lover of hastening when we are ready for all His perfect will; at the point when "rest-motion"/ "motion-rest" takes place. Cf Acts 9.3 [εξαίφνης]*

*A curious but effective illustration of God's rebuild in a human life is to be found in Jennifer LARCOMBE'S story of "Grandmother's teapot." That old family heirloom was broken but pieced together and sat in the window for all to see. The principle Jennifer draws out is that the LORD should have all of our life in consecration and then He can remake it. She urges us to "Give God all the pieces"*

*John the Baptist at the Jordan and Paul the Apostle at Mars Hill and Peter on the day of Pentecost along with Paul in writing to the Romans(Romans 12.1) all called for "complete consecration".*

## **(109)PROPHETIC WORD AGAINST MEN OF LOST OPPORTUNITY 11-12**

**(c) The Lord's servant** vl1 Speak to the "man" [va] of JUDAH

*God speaks with considerable animation "Now I pray" mm "at this very time" speak to THE MAN of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem saying "Thus says the LOLRD behold I am forming calamity against you and making a plan against you so turn from your evil ways."*

*God can "see the wood from the trees". So many men could have changed the scene had they had courage. Zedekiah the king might have done-but he was too frightened to obey. PASHUR the priest but he loved his authority too much. The army commander JOHANAN son of KAREAH might have done but he was afraid of the Babylonians. GEDALIAH son of AHIKAM was doing so but he was too unguarded and so he was assassinated by Ishmael son of NETHANIAH. God looks for "a servant" who will hear and do his will. **The Lord called on each to repent and turn to good paths and good gleanings.** They were to be like Ruth working righteously from dawn to dusk.*

**But they say "It is hopeless"[18.12]**

*I Samuel 27.1 Saul saw it was hopeless to catch David among the Philistines Ecc2.20 Solomon sees labour as hopeless in itself. We will walk after our own reasoning or meditations. And each man follows his own twisted stubborn ways belonging to his own heart.*



Individual responsibility-Jeremiah 31.29 "No longer will they say the Fathers ate sour grapes and the children's teeth are set on edge"

## **(110) PROPHETIC WORD -HAS GOD EVER FAILED TO REFRESH JORDAN? 13-23**

### **(d)The Lord's Query**

Ask the nations who has heard of a worse contagion; a worse blight or a more virulent fever  
[trr[v] examples in the prophecy are 5.30 false prophecy; 23.14 adultery; 18.13 Exalting Reason

The Lord asks "Does the snow leave white Lebanon-deserting its rocky slopes?

"Do its refreshing flowing waters fail?" yet my people have forgotten me, they cause themselves to stumble and burn incense. Forsaking the paths that have grown with "the ages"(cf The King's highway) they tread their own byways not the elevated highway. Those who visit or come by ferry will be amazed and their land will be an "age-long"[ m/IV] wasteland

I will scatter them as sheep or quarried stones. I will show them my back not my face in the day of their pressing calamity or burdens

For documentation of the current conniving -Cf 42.2 the call for intercession from JOHANAN and AZARIAH (10days at Bethlehem-41.17 & 42.7 KIMHAM'S house (Now an inn)

## **SCHEMES AGAINST JEREMIAH 18**

They are saying "Come let us plan reasoning against Jeremiah for the priest's torah and the counsel of the wise and the word of the prophet will not be destroyed. Let us slander Him with our tongues and not listen to His oracles.

## **PRAYER No.13 of 17 (18.19-23) Refer back to 17.13-18 & forward to 20 7-18**

SHARPEN YOUR EARS LORD-SHOULD GOOD BE PERFECTED BY EVIL? THEY DUG A PIT FOR MY SOUL. Cf Jeremiah 38.6 He sank in Mud but was rescued by EBED MELECH REMEMBER ME STANDING BEFORE YOUR FACE TO SPEAK ON THEIR BEHALF AND TURN AWAY YOUR WRATH

V20 God said "Don't intercede!" **CF ESPECIALLY CHAPTERS 7.16, 11.14, 14.11**

GIVE THEIR SONS TO FAMINE-LET THEM BE PUSHED LIKE STONES FROM THE MOUNTAIN, THEIR WIVES BEREAVED, LET THEIR MEN OF FLESH BE SLAIN BY ILLNESS (OR) HOMICIDE-THEIR YOUNG BY THE SWORD. LET A CRY BE HEARD IN THEIR HOMES BECAUSE OF A BAND OF SOLDIERS COMING SUDDENLY. THEY DUG A PIT TO TAKE ME FIRST AND HID NETS FOR MY FEET. YOU LORD KNOW NOW ALL THEIR FUTURE PLANS FOR MY DEATH. DO NOT ATONE FOR THEIR INIQUITY AND SIN. DO NOT BLOT ME OUT AND LET IT BE THAT THEY BE CAUSED TO FALL BEFORE YOUR FACE [myl ckm] (HOPHAL causative) WHEN YOU DEAL WITH THEM IN THE MOMENT OF YOUR ANGER.

## **CHAPTER 19**

### **MOSES BROKE TABLETS-JEREMIAH THE JAR**

## **(111) PROPHETIC WORD -BUY A CLAY POT 1-2a**

This is the established message of the LORD. Go and buy a "formed pot" [rxwy] from the "potter who inscribes" [vrj] it. Take up some of the elders of the people and the elders of the priests. So go up to the valley of the son of HINNOM where the open gate of the sherds "devoted to destruction"[srj]The word HARAS in Hebrew can also mean "closed" or "prohibited" as if the gate was one where people should not normally go. The prophet and priests and all-comers were forbidden to trespass to the place of potsherds. The potter would not normally make idols but it is not certain if at this time the practice of creating pagan PENATES or gods had begun to take hold.

## **(112) PROPHETIC WORD -BAALITE IDOLATRY BRINGS JUDGMENT 2b-5**

Then proclaim there the words of action which I will tell you are to be acted upon. So say "Hear the words of the LORD O kings of Judah and dwellers in Jerusalem.

Thus says Yahweh Sabaoth Strong Integral God of Israel "Watch me bringing calamity on this classic place which will make the ears of those who hear quiver with fear. Because they have proposed [~~it~~] **to alienate this significant place** [from me] (the temple) and offer incense in it to other gods whom they have not known -neither they nor their fathers or the kings of Judah and they have filled this devoted place with the blood of the innocent. They have built the high places of BAAL to burn their sons in fire an offering for BAAL which I did not command and I did not speak of such act and it did not come up upon my heart. *The LORD absolutely distanced HIS will from this heinous procedure. Its origins are demonic-coming from the one who was a "murderer" from the outset.*

## **(113) PROPHETIC WORD -A SIEGE AND HORRID CARNAGE 6-10**

Concerning this established matter behold the days are coming whispers the LORD when they will no longer call this well-known place TOPHET and the valley of the son of HINNOM but instead "the valley of **the slaughter**" *This precisely worded prophecy came to be fulfilled immediately upon the death of Christ because the moneys for our LORD'S betrayal were given for the purchase of a field which is still remembered as "the Potter's" but is called ACELDAMA-"the field of blood". The valley intermediately was no doubt the base for BAALITE practices which initially gave it its name. From this place I will spoil or "pour out the contents" of the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem as water from a bottle and cause them to fall by the sword before the face of their enemies and by the hand of those who seek their lives and I will give their carcasses to be consumed by the birds of heaven and the beasts of the earth. The evil counsel of the Jews would be open to the world in this valley as it is today. The terrible history of this city dump of burning bodies and carrion fowl is now water under the bridge. I will make this city a waste and derision and all who pass by will mock and hiss at its wounds. And they shall eat the flesh of their sons and daughters and each man shall eat the flesh of his neighbour in straightened circumstances and through the distress which their enemies who seek their souls press against them.*

## **(114) PROPHETIC WORD -BOTTLE AND PEOPLE BROKEN 10b-11**

**Then break the bottle before the eyes of the men who have come with you.** And say to them "Thus says the LORD of armies 'Even thus I will smash this people and this city as the vessel of the potter is smashed and it will not be able to be healed. *The "pot" is spoken of as a person in the matter of healing because it represents the people whose spiritual wound is too gross to be cured.* And in TOPHET they will bury the dead till there is no space for burial.

## **(115) PROPHETIC WORD -TOPHET SYMBOL OF DESTRUCTION 12-14**

Thus is established what I will do to this well-known place and its citizens says the LORD quietly; I will give this city over to be like TOPHET. Both the houses of Jerusalem and the houses of the kings of Judah will be sinful as this TOPHET place. There will be sinful men belonging to all the houses where they will offer incense on the rooftops to the host of heaven and pour out libations to other gods. Jeremiah then returned from TOPHET where the LORD sent him for the prophecy and he stood to minister in the street of the house of the LORD and spoke to all the people.

## **(116) PROPHETIC WORD -OBDURACY ATTRACTS JUDGMENT 15**

Thus says the LORD of armies -the Strong integral God of Israel "Behold me bring upon this city and all the cities around the whole calamity which I spoke of against them because they were hard or obdurate of neck and would not listen to the word of my business. *Jeremiah gains God's perspective-which shows that the people would not turn around. They were "harsh"; they were "difficult"; they were "impudent" and refused to get involved with the LORD.*

## CHAPTER 20

### IN PRISON - JEREMIAH SINGS

#### THE OVERNIGHT IMPRISONMENT OF JEREMIAH 1-3

PASHUR the priest son of IMMER -the ruler in charge of looking after things in the house of the LORD heard Jeremiah as he prophesied these things. PASHUR put him in the prison house which is at the upper gate of Benjamin, which is in the complex of the house of the LORD. And it happened the following day when PASHUR let Jeremiah go from the prison Jeremiah said to him "Your name will not be called PASHUR [*"prosperity" or "ample"*] but MAGOR SABIB. [*Fear round about*]

#### (117) PROPHETIC WORD -BABYLON TO BE ISRAEL'S IMMEDIATE FUTURE 4-6

For thus says the LORD "Watch as I make you a gift of terror to yourself and to all your friends and they will fall by the sword of their enemies and your eyes will see the whole of Judah given into the hand of the king of Babylon who will uncover them as captives for Babylon and slay them with the sword. And I will deliver

- (1) All the hoarded possessions of this city and
- (2) All the product of its labour
- (3) And **all its precious things** and
- (4) The whole treasury of the king of Judah I will give into the hand of their enemies-they will take it as their plunder and bring it to Babylon. *Among these four lots were the "precious things" of the temple of Solomon -the golden furniture which stood in the house of the LORD.* Indeed you PASHUR and
  - (1) **Your whole house will walk there**-even to Babylon;
  - (2) **You will get there;**
  - (3) And **you will die there**
  - (4) And **you will be buried there**-you and all your friends who prophesied lies to them.

#### JEREMIAH'S PRAYER SOLILOQUY-FOR GOD'S EARS 7-10

##### PRAYER No.14 Refer back to 18 19-23 and forward to 28.6

O LORD YOU PERSUADED ME OR OPENED ME WIDE (TO THIS) AND I ACTED SILLY AND YOU KEPT URGING ME ON STRONGLY AND PREVAILED. I BECAME A "LAUGHINGSTOCK"[*qj v*] THE FINISH WAS I BECAME A JEST. FOR I WILL KEEP SPEAKING OF THE MATTER -I CRY OUT "VIOLENCE" AND CALL OUT "DESTRUCTION" IN THIS WAY IT HAPPENED THAT THE WORD OF THE LORD BROUGHT ME "SCORN" AND "ENDANGERMENT"[*prj*] AND MOCKERY [*s/q*] ALL DAY LONG. BUT I SAID TO MYSELF "I WILL NOT REMIND (MYSELF OR THEM) OF HIM AND I WILL NOT SPEAK ANY LONGER IN HIS NAME-BUT THERE WOULD BE IN MY HEART LIKE A KINDLING CONSUMING FIRE RESTRAINED WITHIN MY BONES(LIKE A FENDER) AND I WEARIED MYSELF[*hal-"troubled" or "vexed"*] CONTINUING TO SUSTAIN(SILENCE) AND I COULD NOT FOR I HEAR THE WORD OF MANY PEOPLE-(THERE'S)"TERROR ON EVERY SIDE" "REPORT HIM, LET'S REPORT HIM". ALL THE MEN AT PEACE WITH ME ARE WATCHING FOR ME TO FALL. "PERHAPS HE WILL HAVE BEEN DECEIVED AND WE WILL BE ABLE WE WILL GET HIM-WE WILL WREAK REVENGE ON HIM" *It was beyond Jeremiah faced with the imminent danger the LORD showed him to fail to give warning. The Prophetic word is like a "burning fire" which the prophet cannot but breathe out.*

#### THE BATTLE ALONGSIDE THE LORD -A FEARFUL WARRIOR 11-12

**But the LORD is with me as a terrible warrior.** On this basis my persecutors will stumble and not be able. They will be deeply ashamed because they did not consider or understand the age-long shame will never be forgotten. **O LORD of hosts who tests the righteous and sees the reins and heart** let me see YOUR revenge on them for to YOU I have laid bare my contention. *Jeremiah was well aware that the LORD is Yahweh SABAOTH-and when God goes a warring his prophet must sound the trumpet that the people might repent and be saved.*

## JEREMIAH IN HAPPY MOOD-THANKSGIVING CHORUS 13

**Sing to the LORD; give Hallelujahs to the LORD for HE rescues the soul of the one in deep need from the hand of the wicked.** *This line of Jeremiah is one which should be written in gold. It stands with his greatest pronouncements but its context is inky gloom.*

## JEREMIAH IN MELANCHOLY MOOD 14

Cursed be the day I was born-the day my mother gave me birth-let it not be blessed. Cursed be the man who announced good news [*rcb*] to my father saying "You have a child -a son-a male child or heir -a cheerful child who will continue to make him happy." "May that man be like the cities the LORD turned around or changed (from joy to deep sadness) without pity. May he hear wailing in the morning and the battle cry at the time of midday. This because he did not kill me in the womb and my mother would have been my sepulchre and her womb big for ever. Why is this that I came out of the womb to see trouble or exhaustion or toil [*lm*] and grief of removal from the assembly [*hgy*] and that my days should end in shame. *Jeremiah is something of an enigma. His sorrow is so great that he wishes he were not born-but God is a great risk taker-the LORD rescues at birth and rescues in life and despite these terrible words about his father and mother and their friend his comment is notable. The omen of his life was the cry "A child-a cheery chuckling male"-but Jeremiah did not fit that prophecy-he became a prophet of serious calamity and devastation. Despite all he was faithful and could not resist speaking the truth of prophecy.*

## CHAPTER 21

### A WAY OF ESCAPE

#### SECTION THREE-PROPHECIES DURING ZEDEKIAH'S REIGN CHAPTERS 21-24

### THE NATION BELATEDLY SEEKS THE PROPHET'S PRAYER

The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD when King Zedekiah sent PASHUR son of MALCIAH and Zephaniah son of MAASEIAH the priest saying "Seek now we pray you the LORD for us please because we are going to war and Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon is going to war with us. [*Niphal reciprocal*] unless the LORD does something like all the wonders HE "mounted" [*hl*] "spring to life" for us.

### (118) PROPHETIC WORD TO ZEDEKIAH

Then Jeremiah said to them "**Thus shall you say in sure future promise** to Zedekiah-"Thus says the LORD God of Israel "Watch me changing or turning round the weapons of war which are in your hands with which you are fighting king of Babylon and the Chaldeans who are besieging you outside the walls and I will gather them in to the midst of this city and I myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand and mighty arm and with anger and with hot rage and with a great breaking out of wrath. I will smite those who live in this city -both man and beast and they will die by a great pestilence."

### (119) PROPHETIC WORD -A PLAGUE AND WORSE TO COME

And after that established event, **the LORD says quietly and with determination** "I will give Zedekiah King of Judah and his servants and the remnant of the people who remain in this city after the plague and the sword and famine into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon and into the hand of their enemies and into the hand of those who seek their lives and he will put them to the edge of the sword; he will show no pity for them; he will have no compassion, he will not show them mercy.

### (120) PROPHETIC WORD-THE CALL TO SURRENDER

And say concerning this people "Thus the LORD **says in sure promise** "**Watch me setting before your faces the way of life and the way of death.** He who abides in this city will die by the sword and by famine and by plague and he who goes out and falls at the feet of the Chaldeans who are besieging you will live and they will spare his soul as a captive.

### (121) PROPHETIC WORD-PROSPERITY AT AN END

For I have set my face against this city for calamity not for prosperity **the LORD says in a soft determined voice.** I will give it into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and he shall burn it with fire.

## **(122) PROPHETIC WORD-THE CURRENT EXTORTION CONDEMNED**

And concerning the house of the King of Judah **hear the word the LORD is acting upon**. O House of David thus says the LORD "Execute justice in the morning and rescue the one who is robbed from the hand of the violent extortioner lest my wrath rise and burn like a fire and no-one can quench its rolling flame of calamity."

## **(123) PROPHETIC WORD-DERISORY OF FALSE SECURITY**

Behold I am against you inhabitants of the valley-the level plain of the rock **says the LORD quietly**. I am against you who are saying "Who can unite against us and who can get into our secure refuge?"

## **(124) PROPHETIC WORD-AFOREST FIRE IS COMING**

I will visit upon you the fruit of your actions **whispers the LORD in soft determined voice** and I will kindle fire in your woodlands and it shall consume everything around you.

## **SEVEN PROPHETIC ORACLES PENDING DISASTER**

*The **first** word is one of absolute future certainty-the Babylonians will win and enter Jerusalem and add slaughter to plague and famine. The **second** oracle indicates that all who remain within shall die by the sword-that is the way of death. There will be no mercy shown. The **third** word is vital-it presents a way of escape-a God given means of salvation-"get out" "flee"-"lay6 yourselves at the feet of the Chaldeans outside "That is a word of sure promise and historically it was what actually happened. The **fourth** oracle in this context speaks of the city being committed to the flames-thus enforcing the only option open to the people-to escape while there was time. The **fifth** oracle is one for the long future. It calls on the House of David to bring in justice-to safeguard the defenceless against the oppressor. This message was also apt immediately since in siege many violent acts against the poor occur. Zedekiah even in extremity is to make righteousness prevail till the last day of his rule. **Even in extremity God expects good men to fulfil their mission and do their duty**. The **sixth** oracle debunks the proud who assume they are invulnerable. There is no case for saying that we are above criticism or beyond being assaulted. "Let him that stands take heed lest he fall" says scripture. The **final** oracle shows there is no future in or around Jerusalem. The entire surrounding woodlands will be destroyed and the potential for building will be diminished besides the beauty and the fruitful olives and vines destroyed.*

*Amid all this a "way of escape" is provided that this severe trial might be able to be borne. We may bless the LORD that he showed his prophet that way and he most clearly set forth the way of life to his people. This is the mission of the prophet of God from Moses to Paul and this broad road of prophetic earnestness is ostensibly the path in which Jeremiah walks.*

## **CHAPTER 22**

### **THE LORD HAS BUSINESS WITH KINGS**

#### **(125) PROPHETIC WORD -GO TO THE PALACE 1**

Thus says the LORD by mandate 'go down to the house of the king of Judah and talk business there'. Speak of the future "Hear of the business of the O LORD O king of Judah -You who sit on the throne of David and your servants and your people who come through these gates. *The prophet himself is challenged to go to the King-his message is high profile. The king is linked by covenant with David and under this covenant the LORD is acting.*

#### **(126) PROPHETIC WORD -JUSTICE DEMANDED 2-4**

Thus says the LORD by way of mandate "Execute justice and righteousness and rescue the robbed one from the hand of the robber and do not hand out violence to the stranger fatherless and widow and do not pour out the blood of the innocent in this place. For when you do this divine business [*rbd*] that is to be done then the kings of Judah that sit on David's throne will come through these gates riding on chariots and horses -he and his servants and people.

#### **(127) PROPHETIC WORD / PALACE RUIN FORETOLD 5**

"But if you do not carry out this business of God, I swear by myself," says the LORD in quiet determination "this house will be a desolation"

## (128) PROPHETIC WORD 6-10

For thus says the LORD about **the house** of the king of Judah,

You are like Gilead to me, like the top of Lebanon  
But will I not make you a desert and cities uninhabited.  
And I will continually sanctify destroyers against you  
Each man with his weapons and they shall cut down your choice cedars  
And let them fall into the fire.

Many great nations will pass over this city and say each to his friend "Why has the LORD done thus to this great city? They will say in reply "Because they departed from the covenant of the LORD their God and worshipped and served other gods."

Do not weep tears for the dead. Do not bemoan him,  
Weep and weep for the exile  
He won't return again and see the land of his birth.

## EXCURSUS ON HAMUTAL, DAUGHTER OF JEREMIAH OF LIBNAH

*The prophecy of SHALLUM'S exile may be followed in 2 Kings 23 under the name JEHOAHAZ who was put in chains and taken by Pharaoh NECHO to Egypt. (609 B.C.) We are told he was 23 when he ascended the throne and that he reigned 3 months -his mother being **HAMUTAL** [ḥmṯ] "father in law of dew"] of LIBNAH the daughter of Jeremiah of LIBNAH (2Kings 23.31). Her name is quite fascinating-being suggestive of "refreshing" which she carried with her in life. The king also took ZEBUDAH to wife. (2Kings 23.36) **HAMUTAL and Josiah parented the SHALLUM-JEHOAHAZ, who reigned for 3 months.** His half brothers ELIAKIM-JEHOIAKIM and JEHOIACHIN (son of NEHUSHTA) reigned 11 years and 8 years respectively. **Another of HAMUTAL'S sons MATTANIAH-ZEDEKIAH whom she bore to Josiah reigned for 11 years but after a 2 year siege was captured by Nebuchadnezzar's troops-blinded in both eyes and taken to Babylon.***

## JEREMIAH'S PROPHETIC MINISTRY

*It has been suggested that if Jeremiah's call and birth are simultaneous-which I do not accept! There is indeed no need to ally the opening of his ministry in 627B.C.-13th year of JOSIAH to his birth. However if his calling was early (at or around 30-35 years of age-for he says "I am a child" when his prophetic ministry began in the 13th year of Josiah-5 years before Reformation- Jeremiah 1.6) and **he lived at least to 587BC** which is a fact (a span of 53 years) it must be assumed he would have lived to be over 80 years of age.*

## JOSIAH'S SOURCES OF REFRESHMENT

*(A) Some of the "dew" of "refreshment" that Josiah experienced came through his wife-the daughter of another Jeremiah of LIBNAH but,  
(B) The origin of his greatest refreshment came from the rediscovered scroll of Deuteronomy which came to his hand through HILKIAH of ANATHOTH whom I take to be the father of Jeremiah?*

## JOSIAH

*As for Josiah himself we know that Josiah (640-609) was 8 when he began his reign and 18 when his reformation got under way in 622B.C. JOSIAH probably married HAMUTAL in 633 because SHALLUM their son was born to Josiah in 632B.C. and succeeded to the throne in 609 B.C at the age of twenty three. SHALLUM (609) was 23 when he ascended the throne and **JEHOIAKIM 25** (609-598) and Zedekiah 21(598-587) respectively when they began their reigns. (JEHOIACHIN Son of JEHOIAKIM reigned in 598 at 18 for 3 months only) Josiah's eldest son appears to have been born when the king was 16 (632B.C.)*

## JEREMIAH AND JOSIAH'S REFORMS

*What we do have to note is that Jeremiah's father HILKIAH (Probably the High Priest) discovered the book of the Law which triggered the reforms under Josiah IN 621 B.C. Apart from his three calls in Chapter 11 for the "Covenant" to take hold Jeremiah makes no comment on the reforms of Josiah(621-609) but clearly in this 22nd Chapter he commends Josiah for his righteous and just reign-"**He defended the cause of the poor and needy, and so all went well-is not that what it means to know me?" declares the LORD.***

*If HAMUTAL of LIBNAH daughter of Jeremiah tells us anything about herself through her name it would be because it carries like other names of children of the prophets a prophetic meaning. The encouraging character of a "Father-in-law of the quiet dew" would suit well for a supporter of the*

throne. Despite this it no affirmative identification of the first lady's father as a priest or prophet can be textually established.

### **LIBNAH AND ANATHOTH**

*It is of interest that Thompson places LIBNAH within Judah whereas the NBD sets the city firmly beyond the boundaries of Dan in Philistine territory. Since Joshua allotted it to Judah (Joshua 15.42) I favour the southern location. Two matters that Since Jeremiah was son of the High Priest HILKIAH it is possible both that there was a family residence within Judah and an official residence in ANATHOTH of Benjamin and equally possible that the young king who had deep spiritual conviction and strong reform backers might seek a bride from the leading religious family.*

### **(129) PROPHETIC WORD FOR SHALLUM 11-14**

For thus says the LORD about SHALLUM son of Josiah king of Judah in succession to Josiah his father -SHALLUM who left this place-he shall not return again. For in that place where they caused him to go as a naked captive he shall die and not see this land again. Woe to him who builds his house without righteousness and his upper stories without justice; he will use his friend and he will not give him a favourable reward for his work.

He says "I will build myself an extensive house "with large airy" [*j* [*r*]/upper rooms and cut out or tear away [*r**q*] windows and covering planks of cedar and paint [*j* *vm*] it with red ochre. *This expensive property of the prophecy would seem to be a fair description of the palace-a red ochre building -two or three stories high-structured on strong cedar beams. It is notable that the upper rooms are termed "airy" because the wind could enter easily. The "upper room" of the N.T. was one where the Holy Spirit entered though the shutters were up.*

### **(130) PROPHETIC WORD 15-16 WARM COMMENT ON JOSIAH QUESTIONS FOR SHALLUM**

- (1) Does it make you a king when you have been a man ardent for cedar wood?
- (2) Did your father not have food and drink?
- (3) Did he do that which was just and righteous?
- (4) From that time [*za*] did it not go well with him? *This is a simple reference to His Reforms!*

As a defender of the cause of the afflicted and the very poor he was good and happy.

- (5) Is this not what knowing me personally is all about whispers the LORD solemnly?

But there is nothing before your eyes or in your heart but plundering or defrauding and to pour out innocent blood, and rushing violent oppression and to build property or get riches.

### **(131) PROPHETIC WORD FOR JEHOIAKIM 18-23**

Concerning the state of things thus says the LORD to JEHOIAKIM son of Josiah king of Judah. *JEHOIAKIM was not a son of HAMUTAL but of JOSIAH'S wife ZEBUDAH (2 kings 23.36). They will not lament for him-"O my brother-O my sister-O my master, O my glory or beautiful bright king."*

He will be buried as a donkey-dragged along the ground and thrust far beyond the gates of Jerusalem. Go up to Lebanon and cry out in Bashan-lift up your voice and cry from ABARIM for all your enemies are crushed. *This was the sort of reaction to be expected on the death of JEHOIAKIM-the men enslaved to provide timber for JEHOIAKIM were vindicated in his death.* I dealt in a word with you in your peaceful days. You said "I will not listen". This has been your way from your youth when you did not listen to my voice. *There is evidence that Jeremiah knew JEHOIAKIM as a child. Were the link with HAMUTAL paternal this intimate awareness would go without question.*

There are **all your shepherds**-you will shepherd the wind and **your friends** will go into exile because at that time you will be ashamed and feel ashamed of all your evil deeds. You who dwell in Lebanon in nests of Cedar -what will you do when pains come on you as writhing pains of childbirth? *Jeremiah is speaking of JEHOIAKIM'S advisors and the terrible and sudden loss of face when his regime tumbles.*

### **(132) PROPHETIC WORD FOR JEHOICHIN 24-28**

As I live says the LORD with quiet emphasis "If it should even be that you CANYAHU (JEHOIACHIN) son of JEHOIAKIM king of Judah were a seal ring on my right hand I would cast you into the hand of those who seek your life-the hand of those of whom you are afraid and into the hand of NEBUCHADREZZAR king of Babylon and the Chaldeans. I will toss you violently and your mother who bore you (NEHUSHTA) into another land where you were not born and where you will both die. You will never return there to the place you souls raise their hopes of return. *The mother of the queen shared this condemnation and her name "NEHUSHTA" suggests a kindred Idolatry as marred the period of the judges and the early kingdom unde3r the worship of "NEHUSHTAN" the brazen serpent.*

## **(133) PROPHETIC WORD 29**

### **THE DEEPLY SADDENING DECLARATION -THE THEOCRACY IS AT AN END**

Is this man JEHOIACHIN a heavy earthen pot -despised -broken- which no-one desires? Why will he and his seed be violently thrown out and sent to a land they do not know? O land O land O land Hear the business word of the LORD!

Thus says the LORD "Write this man down as childless-a warrior who does not succeed during his lifetime for none of his seed will succeed to sit on the throne of David or to rule any longer in Judah. *Jeremiah was predicting the end of the throne of David-which could now only be continued through Messiah and in the coming of HIS kingdom.*

## **CHAPTER 23**

### **TWENTY-ONE PROPHECIES IN ONE CHAPTER!**

#### **(134) PROPHETIC WORD prophecy declares God hates the division of His people1**

Woe to the shepherds who are destroying and pounding [*xpm "as with a hammer"*] the flock of my pasturing whispers the LORD in serious tones.

#### **(135) PROPHETIC WORD 2a**

##### **Prophecy declare God arraigns harshness, excommunication & failure to visit**

As to this established fact thus says the LORD God of Israel about the shepherds who shepherd my people "Because you are breaking up or scattering my flock and driving them out [*hdi*] and not visiting them [*dqp "to muster or examine"*]

#### **(136) PROPHETIC WORD Prophecy shows God acts against established evil 2b**

**Watch me visiting on you the calamity of your habitual actions** says the LORD in low firm tones [*San is frequently used of speaking in smouldering anger*]

#### **(137) PROPHETIC WORD Prophecy of the latter day return of Israel 3-4**

But I will quibbutz the remnant of my flock from all the land where I have caused them to be driven and I will cause them to return to their rest where they will be fruitful and become numerous. But I will cause shepherd and (real) shepherds to be set over them and they will not fear any6 more and they will not be seized [*htn as captives*]and they will not be deprived or missed out says the LORD in determined whisper.

#### **(138) PROPHETIC WORD Prophecy of Christ's kingdom 5-6**

Behold the days are coming says the LORD in determined low voice when I will cause a **BRANCH** of righteousness to rise for David *The "branch" is Christ and "David" is the leadership and throne of Israel-linked with David as Jesus Christ "the righteous Branch is of the house and lineage of David.. And a king will be king and be prudent and successful and execute justice and righteousness in the earth. This kingdom is "in the earth" which in the local context features Israel but this "King" will have the furthest dominion yet seen-the whole earth will lie under his sovereign power. This is a prophecy of the latter day. In those days Judah will be saved and Israel will dwell in security. And this is the name by which he (the King) will be called- "The LORD our righteousness."*

#### **(139) PROPHETIC WORD Prophecy of Resurrection & Aliyah7-8**

Concerning that to be established behold the days are coming says the LORD in quiet determined tone when they will no longer say, "The LORD lives who brought up the children of Israel from Egypt but they will say instead "The LORD lives who **causes resurrection** [*hl [h]*] and who brought the seed of Israel FROM THE NORTH AND FROM THE LANDS WHERE HE HAD CAUSED THEM TO BE SCATTERED AND THEY WILL SETTLE ON THEIR OWN FERTILE LAND.



## **A SOLILOQUY 9-11a**

Concerning the prophets my heart is broken within me. All my bones are trembling. I am become as a drunken man and a strong man overwhelmed with wine from the face of the LORD and from the look of the act-words of his holiness because the land is full of adulterers because from the faces of a curse the mourning land is parched. The beautiful pasture of the wilderness are become a calamity of crushed broken grazing and their strong soldiers are not in place or not as they were.

## **(140) PROPHETIC WORD PRESAGING CHRIST'S ACTION 11b-14**

### **Prophecy of Christ's cleansing of the temple**

The prophet and priest are become profane or apostate -also **I have found their evil in my house** (the temple) **says the LORD** in quiet indignation. *This prophecy fits the double N.T. cleansing of the temple by the LORD Jesus Christ-at the outset and towards the end of HIS earthly ministry.* Among the prophets of Samaria I have seen this unsavoury matter. [*lpt is used of lime-hence "plastering over"*] They **must prophecy** by Baal and lead the people of Israel astray into apostasy. And among the prophets of Jerusalem I have seen demonic things[*r[v]*] of adultery. and are walking in falsehood and strengthen the hands of those who do evil so that a man does not turn back from evil. They are all to me as Sodom and Gomorrah.

## **(141) PROPHETIC WORD Jerusalem siege & disease 15**

Belonging to this state of things thus the LORD of Sabaoth says by mandate against the prophets **"Watch me cause them to eat affliction and give them to drink poisoned waters because from the prophets of Jerusalem adultery has progressed through all the land."**

## **(142) PROPHETIC WORD Prophecy of Christ the Mediator 16-22**

This is what the LORD of hosts says by mandate "Do not listen to all the words of action that the prophets prophesy to you-their empty mists. They speak the vision of their heart not from the mouth of the LORD. They say and say on to those who insult me [*xan* "*blaspheme*"] "The LORD is speaking peace and that is for you;" and to all who are walking in the twisted adversarial ways of their heart they say "No evil will befall you". Which of them has stood to minister in the council of the LORD and is seeing and hearing HIS word? Who has pricked up his ears to HIS words and obeyed? Behold the tempest of the fury of the LORD will come and the tossing storm continually<sup>6</sup> turning will hurl it on the head of the wicked. The anger of the LORD will not turn back till it has done its work-till it has caused the plans and purposes of HIS heart to rise. **In later days or the latter days you will have come to understand in these terms what must be known or distinguished or umpired "by a middle man".** [*hnyb*] I did not send these prophets. They have not run to them with my word. And if they had stood in my council and obeyed my word for my people they would have turned from their evil ways and their evil deeds.

## **(143) PROPHETIC WORD Prophecy claims God is LORD of all the earth 23**

"Am I a God of the close by and not of the far distance?" declares the LORD in quiet indignation.

## **(144) PROPHETIC WORD God claims to be One from whom no secrets are hid! 24a**

"Can a man hide amid secret places or in his secrets and I not see him?" says the LORD indignantly.

## **(145) PROPHETIC WORD God claims to be omnipresent 24b**

"Do I not fill the heavens and the earth?" says the LORD?

## **(146) PROPHETIC WORD God's word of truth versus false prophecy 25-28**

I have heard what the prophets who prophecy falsely in my name are saying, "I have a dream, I have a dream"[*ytmj* literally *I have dreamed, I have dreamed! It transliterates HALAMATI. Martin Luther King used this very expression in a very different and robustly sincere context.*] How long will this subsist in the mind of these prophets-prophets of the lie and how long will they prophecy their dream? Their scheme is that my people forget my name as each man adds force to it by affirming his friend

(with his dream story) *They are thoroughly evangelical in the matter of their dreams* as when their fathers forgot my name on account of Baal. *In the earlier days the high publicity and widespread nature of Baal worship made it predominant through being the "talk of the town" so to speak.* Let him who has a dream write it down or recount it but whoever has my business or word with him let him speak the word truthfully -what has straw to do with corn?" declares the LORD indignantly!

### **(147) PROPHETIC WORD The power of God's word to counter hard hearts or issues 29**

"Thus is not my word active like fire and like a hammer which disperses rock pieces" says the LORD in a low tone.

### **(148) PROPHETIC WORD Prophecy "so called" has a mere human source 30**

"It is established" declares the LORD in quiet tones "Watch me as I oppose the prophets who are as thieves of my word stealing it each man from his neighbour!"

### **(149) PROPHETIC WORD 31**

"Watch me-I am against the prophets who are in full possession of their own tongues but declare, "He (God) is saying" says the LORD in gentle firm declaration. *The issue is that the LORD either takes possession of the tongue of the prophet or the prophet is speaking straight from his own remembered tranche of ideas received from other human sources.*

### **(150) PROPHETIC WORD False prophecy results in ill living 32a**

"Watch me-I am against the prophets of false dreams, declares the LORD. They relate these dreams and they cause my people to wander like drunken men or err as apostates [h[t] in falsehood and in wanton rashness [zjp]

### **(151) PROPHETIC WORD False prophecy is altogether unprofitable 32b**

Yet I have not sent them not given them command and neither have they been nor are they a profit to my people declares the LORD indignantly.

### **(152) PROPHETIC WORD The message was "abandonment" 33**

When this people or a prophet or priest asks you saying "What is the burden of the LORD say to them "What burden?" "I will abandon you or scatter you" declares the LORD.

### **(153) PROPHETIC WORD God will punish false prophets domestically 34-37**

The prophet or priest or man who says, "The burden of the LORD"-I will visit judgment on that man and his house. This is what a man keeps saying to his friend and a man to his neighbour "What is the LORD'S answer? And "What is the LORD saying we must do?" "You must not recall the burden of the LORD again because (for you) the burden of the LORD is but the word of man. But you turn against or overturn the words of the living God Yahweh of hosts our God." Thus you continually say to the prophet "What has the LORD answered you and what is the LORD saying?"

### **(154) PROPHETIC WORD Horrendous memories create a lasting "burden" 38-39**

And when they say "The burden of the LORD" on that account thus says the LORD in answer "You say this is the word of the burden of the LORD and I commissioned you saying "Do not say the 'burden' of the LORD" *The commission of the LORD never imposed on any6 of his prophets an unbearable burden. They were not to think of his message as a "burden". It is the LORD who carried the burden of forgiveness though the prophet might "lift up "his voice. It is the LORD alone who suffers to atone and expiates sin.*

Concerning this basic matter **watch me** "forgetting" [hvm-a play on avm 'burden'] you -I will lift you up [another ironic reference to "the burden"] and I will "forsake"[vft-a further pun on "the burden"] you and the city I gave to you and your fathers before my face." *The LORD describes his personal*

*leadership as captain to the Fathers as they entered the land in sharp distinction to his abandonment of them at this point. I will give age-long "winter" or "scorn" [pr] and age-long calamities over you which will not be forgotten. The memory of the Jewish people is redolent with sadness-the Babylonian Captivity-the Roman siege and burning of Jerusalem in 70AD-the European Pogroms and the Holocaust from 1939-45.*

## CHAPTER 24

### BAD FIGS TODAY-GOOD FIGS TOMORROW

#### TWO BASKETS OF FIGS 1-2

The LORD caused me to see in prophecy and **behold two "baskets"** [*did* "pots" or "friends" or "baskets"] **of figs -appointed signs** before the temple of the LORD-after the captivity under NEBUCHADREZZAR king of Babylon when he took captive JECANYAHU (JEHOIACHIN) son of JEHOIAKIM king of Judah and the princes of Judah and the artificers and the joiners from Jerusalem and brought them to Babylon. One of the fig baskets was very good as first-fruits of the fig and the other basket was very bad-so bad it was inedible.

#### A VERY GOOD AND A VERY BAD FUTURE IN PROPHECY 3

**(155) PROPHETIC WORD** And the LORD said to me "What do you see Jeremiah?" and I said "Figs-good figs-very good figs and bad figs-very bad figs which could not be eaten-they are so bad."

#### ISRAEL'S ULTIMATE INTIMATE KNOWLEDGE &RETURN TO GOD 4-10

**(156) PROPHETIC WORD** And it took place that the active word of the LORD came to me saying "Thus says the LORD the God of Israel 'As these good figs thus "I regard though it seem strange" [*rkl*] the captivity of Judah which I have sent away from this place to the land of the Chaldeans for their good. **Indeed I will set my eyes upon them for their welfare and return them to this land and build them up and not pull them down. I will plant them and not abandon or scatter them.**

**I will give them a heart or mind to know me personally for I am the LORD and they will be my people and I will be their God and they shall return to me with their whole heart.** *In no other place within Holy Scripture is a better forecast of the exhilarating future of Israel prophesied. There can be no doubt but this ancient nation will come to a most intimate understanding of salvation through Messiah and that the people will be as one in their affection for Christ.*

As like the bad figs-which are so bad as to be inedible for thus says the LORD I will allow similar (evil) to (befall) ZEDEKIAH king of Judah and the princes and the remnant of Jerusalem -those who remain in this land and those who settle in Egypt. **I will give them a trembling and evil for all the kingdoms of the earth -an object of reproach and proverb -a taunt [*mv*] and a curse in all places where I will banish them [*hcl*] and I will send among them the sword and famine and plague until they are finished from upon the land which I gave to them and their fathers.**

## CHAPTER 25

### BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY - 70 YEARS

#### DATED -FOURTH YEAR OF JEHOIAKIM (606 B.C.)

#### SECTION FOUR-PROPHECIES DURING JEHOIAKIM'S REIGN 25-26

#### A LAST DITCH CALL TO TURN FROM SIN

#### (157) PROPHETIC WORD 1-6

The word (of God) came to Jeremiah for the people of Judah in the fourth year of JEHOIAKIM son of Josiah king of Judah. This was the first year of the reign of NEBUCHADREZZAR King of Babylon. (At this time) Jeremiah the prophet spoke to all the people of Judah and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem saying "From the 13th year of Josiah son of AMON King of Judah till this very day for all of thirteen years the word of the LORD came to me and I have actively spoken to you rising early [*mkv* i.e. often"] to speak but you have not listened. Although the LORD has sent all his servants the prophets-rising early and sending them you have not listened nor trained your ears to listen (while he

said) "Turn I implore you-each one turn from his evil way and from his evil deeds and you will dwell upon the fertile land which the LORD gave to you and to your fathers from era to era. Do not go after other gods to serve them and to worship them. Do not grieve [m[k] me with what your hands have created and I will not do any evil to you [ra "inferior thing" It is important to know that the Hebrew [[r] is from the root "loud noise" [r] and often involves war or calamity that come with noise. The root of the verb [ra] in this case is [h[r-"inferior pasture" or inferior cattle of the pasture"] The LORD often awards those who forsake HIM or disobey him as he "shouts loudly" in their trouble or by giving them "a less favourable" option under HIS will.

## A HEEDLESS NATION WALKS INTO TROUBLE

### (158) PROPHETIC WORD 7

But you did not listen to me, **says the LORD** in quiet indignant tone. On that account [n[m] literally "the answer that belongs" to provoking] by provoking me by the work of your hands there is harm for you.

## JOY AND LIGHT TO DESERT ISRAEL

### (159) PROPHETIC WORD 8-11

Concerning the fundamental position [nk/] thus says **the LORD of armies** answering because you have not listened to my word. "Watch me sending to take all the tribes of the north says the LORD and **NEBUCHADREZZAR** [The king's name is spelt with an "r" not an "n" as underlined though afterward in 27 onward it is spelt in our regular manner with an "n"] King of Babylon my servant and they shall come upon this land and upon its inhabitants and upon all these nations around about. I will totally destroy them and make them desolate and an object of hissing and dry ruin age-long. I will cause the voice of ecstasy and the voice of joy and the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of pining or the betrothed maiden and the voice of millstones and the light of the lamp to perish from her. *The women who ground flour would often accompany their low grinding noise with plaintive strains of song. This daily song being ended life in the cities would have ended too.* This whole land will become an uncultivated desolation and these nations will serve the King of Babylon 70 years.

## BABYLON TO BE DESOLATE- TO SERVE OTHER KINGS

### (160) PROPHETIC WORD 12-14

But **it will come to pass at the fulfilment of 70 years I will visit** their iniquity upon the King of Babylon and his nation and the land of the Chaldeans and **I will make it desolation for ever** says the LORD with low solemn voice. *The age-long heap that is ancient Babel attests the reality of this prophecy. The attempt of Saddam Hussein to rebuild nearby has been halted for now but in the very last days it would seem possible that a new Babylon will rise Phoenix like from the ashes of the old though on a different base.* And **I will bring upon that land all the acts which I have spoken** and declared against it-all that is written in this book which Jeremiah has prophesied about the nations. *The LORD undertakes to fulfil all the prophecies Jeremiah utters by HIS command.* For **they will serve populous nations** and great kings and **I will reward them according to their undertakings** and the works of their hands. *These five prophecies have all come to pass and over time Iraq has passed under the rule of Greece and nearer to our time Arab hegemony and even of Great Britain.*

## ARAB NATIONS AND MARITIME OR WESTERN NATIONS TO DRINK WRATH

### (161) PROPHETIC WORD 15-26

Because thus the LORD God of Israel said to me "Take this cup of wine of wrath from my hand and cause all the nations where I send you to drink it" They will drink and will have trembled or reeled and made a foolish show before the face of the sword which I will send among them. *This false courage was no doubt paraded before the onslaught of Alexander and certainly was the boast of Saddam Hussein before the face of "Desert Storm"-when he proposed to defeat the western alliance in the "mother of all battles".* So I took the cup from the hands of the LORD and **gave to drink of it all the nations** to whom HE sent me-Jerusalem and the cities of Judah and her King and leaders to give them to be a ruin a desolation a hissing and a curse as at this day. *The first part of Jeremiah's prophecy respecting the captivity of the north and of Judah was fulfilled as he wrote this book of his prophetic oracles largely written by Baruch brother of Zedekiah's quarter-master.* Pharaoh king of Egypt, his servants officers and all his people **and all the Arabians or Arabs and all the kings of the land** and all the king of the land of UZ (Arabia) and all the kings of the land of the Philistines and ASHKELON and Gaza and EKRON and the remnant of ASHDOD-EDOM and MOAB and the sons of AMMON-all the kings of TYRE and SIDON and **the kings of the maritime lands across the sea.**[myh rb[b rva

*yah] The LORD gives us reason to believe that HE is going to expand the judgment of the east to encompass the west and in this ultimate visitation the maritime lands across or beyond the Mediterranean are also involved.*

## **FAR DISTANT NATIONS**

**DEDAN TEMA and BUZ** and all nations broken and cut off or "cut loose" [*xxq* -a possible reference by geography to nations which were known but remote as cut off by continental shift-also by simple terminology the Khesijkis and Khajikistans-even the Afghans in the distant extremes cut of by sea and mountain]Jeremiah's remit ran to the ends of the earth-the most remote lands of the Himalayas and the distant lands of the AUCAS and what we now term the Americas besides the whole Arab community now known as the Moslem world]-**All the kings of the Bedouin and all the kings of the Arab settlers in the desert**-all the kings of **ZIMRI (the Cimmerians of Asia-modern Russians)** and the kings of **ELIM or Persia (Modern Iran)** and of the **Medes(the modern Kurds who also form part of Syria)**-**All the kings of the North-near and far(Turkey and Russia of today)**-every man will drink with his neighbour-all the rulers of the earth who are upon the face of the Red Earth and after them the king of **SHUSAN (BABYLON)** will drink too. **The LORD is telling us that this ultimate cup of wrath will be finally drunk by Babylon the Great exactly as we read in the Apocalypse 17.**

## **THE END OF HUMAN GOVERNMENT**

### **(162) PROPHETIC WORD 27**

Say to them, "Thus says **the LORD of armies** the God of Israel-Drink and become intoxicated and vomit [*hwq*] and you will fall and not rise again because of the sword I will send among you.

## **THE INEVITABLE WRATH OF GOD**

### **(163) PROPHETIC WORD 28**

But it shall be when they are unwilling to take the cup from your hand to drink say to them "This is what **the LORD of armies** says 'You must drink-you will drink!'

## **THE SWORD OF JUDGMENT THREATENS ISRAEL'S ENEMIES**

### **(164) PROPHETIC WORD 29**

For behold against the city that calls itself by my name I am loosing it to calamity and will you be acquitted-will you acquit yourselves? You will not acquit yourselves for I am calling for a sword against all who dwell on the earth **says the LORD God** of hosts with indignation. *This on the one hand is a promise of step by step justice but it is also a requital of all the nations which in the end stand opposed to God's people in accordance with prophetic scripture.*

## **WORLDWIDE REACH OF LATTER DAY WAR 30-31**

### **(165) PROPHETIC WORD**

And now prophecy against them all these words of action and say to them

The LORD will roar as thunder or a lion [*gav*] from the high place

And from his holy fortress [*mw[m]*]

He will continue to roar against his **HIS** resting place.

He will shout as those who tread the vintage

And call out as soldiers do responding to appeals against the inhabitants of the land.

The tumult or tempest of battle will go even to the end of the earth

For the strife of the LORD is against or in the house of nations

He will **HIMSELF** contend with all flesh as one belonging to flesh

He will deliver up the wicked or rebellious to the sword says the LORD indignantly.

## **WAR INVOLVING EUROPE-THE RE-CONSTITUTED 4th EMPIRE 32-38**

### **(166) PROPHETIC WORD**

Thus says the **LORD of armies**

Watch me bringing calamity from nation to nation

A great tempest or storm or sword is awaking [*rw[]*]

From where the thighs of the earth divide

*This line answers to the belt where the sword is housed and to the Iron legs of Daniel*

There will be wounded of the LORD in that day from one extreme end of the earth to its other extreme  
They will not be mourned by those who beat the breast nor will they be collected or buried but will be  
as manure on the earth.

You must wail (HALILU -onomatopoeic)  
You must call out in pain for help [q/z]  
And you must have been rolling in the dust  
Illustrious leaders [ryda] or powerful kings or glorious pastors of the flock  
For the days are fulfilled for execution [hbf]  
You will be broken in scattered pieces and you will fall like precious desirable pottery  
*The leaders and the people are described as valuable glazed pots being broken*  
The **sleeping place of the Shepherds** is perished or ruined,  
And the **place of liberty** or safety of **the illustrious leaders** of the flock.  
There is a human voice -a cry for help of the shepherds  
And a wailing of the noble leaders of the flock  
For the LORD is destroying [ddv as a devastating army] the pasturage.  
Beautiful habitations [han] of the Peace are fallen silent  
From the face of the **burning heat** of the LORD'S anger  
As a lion He will forsake his lair for the land will become desolate [mmv]  
From the face of wrath or **burning heat** [mrj]  
From the expelling ["driving out" hny] and the **burning heat** of HIS anger.

## CHAPTER 26

### NOT ALONE -OTHER WITNESSES

#### PROPHETS MUST DELIVER THE FULL FORCE OF GOD'S WORD 1-3

##### (167) PROPHETIC WORD

*This prophetic section belongs to 609-607 -the vital decade before the Captivity*

In the early stages of the reign of JEHOIAKIM son of Josiah king of Judah **there was this active word from the LORD saying** "Thus says the LORD, Stand in the court of the house of the LORD and speak against all who come from the cities of Judah to worship in the house of the LORD -speak all the words I command you to speak. **Do not diminish hold back or store up for yourself a word.** Perhaps [yl] *whether* from yl and *me* i.e. "free choice" "belonging to me"-so even a divine "perhaps" is a "desire" belonging to God" which is the only truly "free choice"] they will each turn from their evil way and I will comfort myself on the calamity I thought to execute upon them for the evil they had done.

#### JEREMIAH'S BOLD ORACLE ATTRACTS A DEATH THREAT

##### (168) PROPHETIC WORD 4-17

So say to them "Thus says the LORD if you do not listen to me to walk in my Torah which I have given right to your faces to listen to the words of my servants the prophets whom I sent to you and **I rose early.** *That is to say that the LORD sent his prophets in good time and to give best warning of impending disaster.* But I sent and you did not hear them. So I will give this house over to be as Shiloh and I will give this city over to be a curse for all the nations of the earth. *We must notice that God's judgments are simply "giving over" or "handing over" of the future of the disobedient to the circumstances that prevail without HIS hand of preventative action and positive sovereign blessing.* So the priests and the prophets and the whole people heard Jeremiah speak these words in the house of the LORD. *Jeremiah kept his trust with God and in utter faithfulness went public.*

(1) And it happened when Jeremiah had finished speaking all the LORD had commanded him to speak **the priests and the prophets and all the people spread out** saying "he must die". *The crowd formed a large circle as we would say "ten deep" and prepared to stone him.* "Why do you prophesy in the LORD'S name that this house will be as Shiloh and this city will be deserted and without inhabitant and the whole people congregated around Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

(2) And the princes or leaders of Judah heard these words and they went up from the house of king to the house of the LORD and sat in the opening of the new gate of the LORD'S house.

(3) So the priests and the prophets spoke to the officials and all the people saying, "It is justice that this man should die because he has prophesied against this city as you have heard with your own ears.

(4) Then Jeremiah spoke to all the leaders and all the people saying "The LORD sent me to prophecy against this house and this city all the words which you have heard. Now make your ways and your actions good and listen to the voice of the LORD your God and the LORD will comfort HIM [*mj*] *God is represented as "sighing" but declining to act-as "changing purpose out of sympathy" or as "mourning as one bereaved" because he has lost hearts but got a temporary result*" In this way we are to understand the REPENTANCE OF GOD] on the evil which he said He would declare against you. As for me-I am in your hands. Do to me what you believe is good and right. *The prophet was very well aware on the one hand that in the general view he was speaking well out of turn-but because of the prevailing iniquity and the oncoming judgment he was on the other hand being utterly faithful.* Know this definitively that if you put me to death then you will hand yourselves over and this city and its inhabitants on account of the blood of the innocent for in truth the LORD has sent me to speak against you and in your ears all these words.

(5) And **the leaders and all the people** said to the priests and prophets "There is no justice in putting this man to death for he has spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

(6) **And mighty men from the elders of the city rose up** before all the assembly of the people to say "Micah of MORESHETH made himself a prophet [*Niphal reflexive*] in the days of Hezekiah and spoke to all the people of Judah saying

Thus says the **LORD of the armies of Zion**  
Jerusalem shall be ploughed as a field  
It will be heaps of ruins  
And the mountain of this house will be wooded hills.

(a) Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him to death? Was it not so that Hezekiah feared the LORD and **waited expectant** of HIS favour before HIS face?

(b) And did not the LORD comfort HIM on the evil HE said HE would do against them? We are going to create a great calamity for our souls.

(7) But there was also a man with fight in him-a man of prophecy who spoke in the name of the LORD -URIJAH son of SHEMAIAH from KIRJATH JEARIM and he prophesied against this city and against this land words just like those of Jeremiah. And the king JEHOIAKIM and all his mighty men and princes heard his words and the king sought to put him to death but URIJAH himself heard of it and bolted in fear to Egypt. But king JEHOIAKIM sent emissaries to Egypt-ELNATHAN son of ACBOR and important men with him. And they brought him to JEHOIAKIM and he struck him with the sword and had his body sent to the burial ground of commoners of the people.

(8) The support and hand of **AHIKAM son of SHAPHAN** was with Jeremiah as well [*yt/b*] so he was not delivered to the hand of the people to be killed. *SHAPHAN was the secretary of Josiah who made public the book that triggered the reforms of Josiah. He received that very book from HILKIAH-father of Jeremiah. There was spiritual intimacy between the two families. This bond strengthened through SHAPHAN'S sons one of whom AHIKAM helped Jeremiah (See Jer.26.26 & 2Kgs 22.12 with 2 Chronicles 24.20) and ELASA, a second son who carried Jeremiah's correspondence to Babylon. (See Jeremiah 29.3) Yet a third son did all in his power to hinder the destruction by fire of Jeremiah's prophecy 9See Jer.26 10-12. SHAPHAN had another son JAAZANIAH (The LORD hears) who became an army captain and assassinated his nephew GEDALIAH. His signet seal depicted a "fighting cock". To round off comment on SHAPHAN his grandson MICAIAH (Jeremiah 26.11) was a companion prophet of Jeremiah.*

## **CHAPTER 27**

### **WHY SHOULD THEY DIE?**

#### **SECTION FIVE -SECOND GROUP OF PROPHECIES DURING DEDEKIAH'S REIGN CHAPTERS 27-34**

At the beginning of the reign of **ZEDEKIAH** son of Josiah King of Judah this word of action came to Jeremiah from the LORD saying

*The NIV follows a smaller selection of Hebrew MSS and the Syriac where the LXX omits the verse-but has in its favour the affirmation of the historical context of Chapters 27 and 28 where the current reign is that of ZEDEKIAH not JEHOIAKIM.*

## **(169) PROPHETIC WORD -JEREMIAH TO MAKE YOKES 1-3**

Thus the LORD said to me "Make for you a yoke [ *twrsm* the plural "bonds" refers to the slave-like wearing of this servile equipment] and a (load-bearing flexing) staves or "poles" [ *twfm*] and set them on your neck. Then continue to send them (the yokes) to the King of Edom and the King of Moab and the king of the sons of AMMON and the King of Tyre and the king of Sidon by the hands of envoys who come to Jerusalem to ZEDEKIAH King of Judah. *It would seem that Jeremiah wore such a yoke as a sign that his nation would be enslaved and that he made five other yokes as presents to go along with his prophecy to the other kings.*

## **(170) PROPHETIC WORD-GOD'S RIGHT TO GIVE HIS LAND AWAY! 4-5**

Command that they say to their Lords "Thus says the LORD of armies the God o Israel-thus you shall say to your Lords-"I made the earth and man and the beasts which are upon the face of the earth by my great strength and I give it to whom I please.

## **SEVERAL GENERATIONS OF SERVICE 6-7**

Now I am giving all these lands into the hand of NEBUCHADNEZZAR king of Babylon my servant and I will also make the beasts of the field as his servants. So they will serve him and his son and grandsons until it is the time or turn of his land (to serve) and many great gentile kings will serve him. *The text adds a B which indicates that the other rulers will impose servitude on Babylon. Babylon fell under the Greeks and the Chinese; the Persians and the Arabs and more recently the British and the United nations.*

## **(171) PROPHETIC WORD PROPHECY AND WISDOM 8-13**

THERE IS NO ESCAPE

(1) Should the nation and kingdom exist which will not serve and subject its neck to NEBUCHADREZZAR king of Babylon I will visit that nation with the sword famine and plague, **says the LORD in low solemn tones** until I finish it by his hand.

THERE IS NO EXCUSE

(2) So you are not to listen to your prophets and diviners ("*cutters*" *msq* who are like locusts as to money-taking it and consuming it) and your magicians (*m*[ "*hidden ones*"-so people of secret arts and sorcery) and enchanters or potion makers (*LXX* *φάρμακος*)—those who say to you "You will not serve the king of Babylon" These prophecy falsehood to you telling you that you will not remove far from your land. I will thrust you out and you will perish.

## **(172) PROPHETIC WORD THE BENEFIT OF NON-RESISTANCE**

(3) And the nation that submits its neck under the king of Babylon to serve shall rest in its own land and work it and dwell there **declares the LORD** quietly. *Jeremiah is setting out the principle of non-resistance and acceptance of the overlord-ship of Babylon under his plan for the period. The LORD was going to use several of his faithful Jewish servants to bring NEBUCHADREZZAR to faith in HIM.*

THERE IS NO NEED TO DIE 12-13

(4) So I declared this (God's) business to Zedekiah King of Judah -declaring all these words-give your necks to Babylon -to the King of Babylon and his people and you will live. Why should you and your people die by the sword famine and plague as the LORD has declared will be the lot of the nation which will not serve the king of Babylon.

## **(173) PROPHETIC WORD-BEWARE FALSE PROPHETS-14-15**

Do not listen to the prophets who say to you "Do not serve the King of Babylon for these prophesy falsehood to you in my name. I have not sent them, declares the LORD. Therefore I will thrust you out-and you will perish-you and the prophets that are prophesying to you.

## **(174) PROPHETIC WORD-FAIR WEATHER PROPHETS DON'T PRAY 16-18**



And I will speak to the priest and all this people saying "Do not heed the words of the prophets who say to you "Behold the vessels of the house of the LORD are quickly being removed [rhm ht[] and returning from Babylon" for these are prophesying lies to you. Do not listen; serve the King of Babylon and you will live; why should this city be a ruin?

And if these prophets are indeed true upright [vj] prophets of the word of the LORD they will please meet and supplicate with **the LORD of armies** that the vessels that are left in the house of the LORD and the palace of the King of Judah in Jerusalem do not go to Babylon *We learn from this prophecy that Prophets were as really men of prayer as men of the word. Thus a man of God such as Samuel or Elijah or Jeremiah must of necessity be close to God to speak with the LORD as he is close to hear HIS voice.*

## **(175) PROPHETIC WORD-TEMPLE FURNITURE TO PLAY A ROLE19-20**

For thus says **the LORD of armies** about the pillars that stand ministering and over against the sea (the laver) and the stands and all the remaining vessels that are left in this city which were not taken by NEBUCHADREZZAR king of Babylon with the captivity of JEHOIACHIN son of JEHOIAKIM King of Judah from Jerusalem to Babylon with all the linen clad nobles [rj] of Judah and Jerusalem. *When Israel was about to be favoured under Cyrus the temple cups came out to the doom of Belshazzar.*

## **(176) PROPHETIC WORD-THE VESSELS WILL RETURN FROM EXILE 21-22**

For thus says **the LORD of armies** the God of Israel about the vessels that remain of the house of the LORD and the house of the king of Judah and Jerusalem. They will go to Babylon and will be there until the day I visit them declares the LORD. Then I will cause them to come up and return to this special place.

## **VESSELS SENT BACK BY CYRUS (1st YEAR 550B.C. Captives free 538B.C.)**

*I append the statement of Cyrus (whom both Isaiah and XENOPHON call "God's Shepherd") Moreover I have also sent the vessels which king NEBUCHADNEZZAR pillaged out of the temple, and have given them to MITHRIDATES the treasurer and to ZOROBABEL the governor of the Jews, that they may have them carried to Jerusalem, and may restore them to the temple of God.*

*Now their number is as follows:*

*"Fifty chargers of gold and five hundred of silver; forty THERICLEAN cups of gold, and five hundred of silver; fifty basins of gold and five hundred of silver; thirty vessels for pouring [the drink offerings] and three hundred of silver; thirty vials of gold, and two thousand four hundred of silver; with a thousand other vessels (5,400 in all)....Now the number (of persons) who came out of captivity to Jerusalem were forty two thousand four hundred and sixty two."(Sourced from Josephus Antiquities 11.1.3*

## **CHAPTER 28**

### **FALSE PROPHETS IN EVERY AGE**

#### **HANANIAH'S FALSE PROPHECY 1-4**

And it happened in this early part of the reign of ZEDEKIAH king of Judah in the fifth month of the fourth year that HANANIAH the prophet who was from GIBEON spoke to me in the house of the LORD before the eyes of the priests and all the people saying "Thus says the LORD of armies the God of Israel -he says "I will break the" yoke" [I [ "rolling in the dust" or "gleaning"-acts of a repressor] of the King of Babylon." Further or gradually within two years I will return to this place all the vessels of the house of the LORD which NEBUCHADNEZZAR King of Babylon took from this place and brought to Babylon. And CONIAH (JEHOIACHIN) son of JEHOIAKIM King of Judah and the whole captivity of Judah who went to Babylon I will return to this place declares the LORD for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

#### **JEREMIAH'S REPLY 5-9**

And Jeremiah the prophet spoke to HANANIAH before the eyes of the priests and all the people who were standing in the house of the LORD.

## **PRAYER No.15 28.6 REFER BACK TO 20.7-18 & FORWARD TO 32.17-25**

And Jeremiah said, "AMEN, MAY THE LORD DO JUST THIS-MAY THE LORD CONFIRM YOUR WORDS WHICH YOU PROPHECY CONCERNING THE RETURN OF THE VESSELS OF THE LORD'S HOUSE AND ALL THE CAPTIVITY OF BABYLON TO THIS PLACE!

## **JEREMIAH'S TEST OF "PEACE" PROPHECY 7-9**

Definitely listen to this word which I am continuing to declare in your ears and in the ears of the whole people. The prophets who were before you and me for a long era prophesied over many lands and about great wars to be waged and about famine and plague. The prophet who prophesies peace will be recognised as a prophet whom the LORD sent in truth when the word of the prophet comes to pass.

## **HANANIAH'S PRETENTIOUS ACT - JEREMIAH WALKS OUT 10-11**

Then the prophet HANANIAH took the yoke off the neck of Jeremiah the prophet and broke it and HANANIAH spoke publicly before the priests and people saying "Thus says the LORD ' In this way I will break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar within two years from the neck of all nations -and Jeremiah the prophet went on his way.

## **(177) PROPHETIC WORD ON THE IRON YOKE 12-13**

And it took place after the prophet HANANIAH had broken the yoke off Jeremiah's neck that the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet saying "Go and speak to HANANIAH saying "Thus says the LORD you have broken a wooden yoke-I will make a yoke of iron for you to replace it.

## **(178) PROPHETIC WORD ON CERTAIN EXILE 14-15**

For thus says the LORD of armies the God of Israel I will place a yoke of iron on all these nations for the service of NEBUCHADNEZZAR King of Babylon and they shall serve him and also the beasts of the field I will give for his service. And Jeremiah the prophet said to HANANIAH the prophet "Hear now HANANIAH the LORD has not sent you and you have caused this nation to trust in falsehood.

## **(179) PROPHETIC WORD ON THE DEATH OF HANANIAH 16-17**

Because of this state of things thus says the LORD "Behold I will thrust you from the face of the ground. This year you will die for you have turned or omitted or "turned away" [*rws "apostatized"*] your word against the LORD. And HANANIAH the prophet died that year in the seventh month of the year.

## **CHAPTER 29**

### **GOD'S PLANS FOR "A FUTURE AND A HOPE" THE GREAT LETTER WRITING MODEL**

## **JEREMIAH'S WEB OF RELATIVES AND FRIENDS IN HIGH PLACES 1-3**

*The first Christian TV station in the USSR received a call from the then head of the KGB asking its head of programming to attend a meeting near the Kremlin. The lady was taken high into the bowels of a building and met the KGB chief who told her that his mother watched the first Christian broadcasts in Russian and wanted to meet the person who set up the network to have the faith of Christ further explained. So it is that God brings us into friendships of a sort we would not choose for HIS own glory. In the course of his family life as a young man who grew up in the context of JOSIAH'S REFORMATION of religion in Israel Jeremiah formed important friendships with men at the apex of Israel's leadership.*

So these are the words of the letter which Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem to the remainder of the elders of the captivity and to the priests and prophets and all the people of the captivity of NEBUCHADNEZZAR from Jerusalem to Babylon. This followed the carrying away of JEHOIACHIN the King and the queen [*hryby "valiant woman" since he had several wives it may have been NEHUSHTA the queen mother who is referred to in 2Kings 25 that is meant*] the noble officials of Judah and Jerusalem and the craftsmen and silversmiths or joiners from Jerusalem. (*He sent*) by the hand of ELASAH the son of SHAPHAN [*The son of his Father's friend-the former Secretary of State*

of Josiah] and **GEMARIAH** son of HILKIAH [his own brother or maybe cousin] whom ZEDEKIAH the King of Judah sent to NEBUCHADNEZZAR King of Babylon in BABEL saying

### **(180) PROPHETIC WORD-PRAYER FOR THE NATION 4-7**

Thus says the LORD God of armies -the God of Israel to all the captives which I took captive from Jerusalem to BABEL. "Build houses and settle down in them and plant gardens and eat of their produce. Take wives and have sons and daughters and take wives for your sons and give your daughters to fine men so that they may have sons and daughters and grow in numbers there and not become a small minority. Besides **seek the peace** of the city where I have made you captive and **let yourselves have prayed for it** in the "opportune season" [hd/] for its peace and you will also enjoy (that) peace.

### **(181) PROPHETIC WORD BEWARE PROGNOSTICATERS 8-9**

For thus says the LORD of armies the God of Israel "Do not let the prophets and diviners in your midst lift up their burden concerning you and do not listen to the dreams they dream for these prophesy in falsehood to you- I have not sent them declares the LORD.

### **(182) PROPHETIC WORD-SEVENTY YEARS OF EXILE 10a**

For thus says the LORD when seventy years are completed for Babel before my face I will visit you and cause my good or "happy" word to stand concerning you to bring you back to this place.

### **(183) PROPHETIC WORD-"A FUTURE AND A HOPE" 10b-13**

**For I know well the intimate thoughts I have devised like damask for you declares the LORD.- plans of Shalom and not of Evil to give you an "afterwards" and a "hope" or "expectation".** Then you will call on me and walk or come to me and intercede [Hithpael] toward me and I will listen to you. And you will seek me and you will find me when you visit me or frequent me [vrd] with all your hearts.

### **(184) PROPHETIC WORD -ISRAEL TO BE SUBJECT TO THE GOSPEL 14-15**

"I will let myself be found by you declares the LORD and I will return your captivity and quibbutz you from all the nations and places to where I drove you declares the LORD and will return you to the place where I made you captive because you will say "The LORD has raised up prophets for us in Babel. *We discover through this statement that Israel was beginning to accept the world of exile as a life situation on a par with her homeland. But God was not going to allow that thinking to become consolidated. For such reasons a man like Daniel who appears to us to have all the credentials of a prophet was not called a "Prophet" by the Jews because the pre-requisite for a prophet of God was that he be a prophet of the land of promise-especially in the mind of Israel.*

### **(185) PROPHETIC WORD TO THOSE WHO REMAIN 16**

**For thus says the LORD** to the king who sits on the throne of David and to all the people who dwell in this city-your had friends who did not go with you into captivity *Jeremiah is writing down what God is saying to those who remained in Israel-for in every era of its history Jews remained in the holy land and were virtually always the majority of its citizens! There are always some who escape the humiliation others go through for a time-but few escape unscathed in every trial-save that the LORD provides a way of escape to render it bearable.*

### **(186) PROPHETIC WORD -TROUBLE AHEAD FOR PAST SIN 17-19a**

Thus says the LORD of armies "Watch me sending among them the sword famine and plague and making them as the remnant of (winter) figs so bad that they are unpalatable. Yes I will pursue them with the sword famine and plague and make them an agitation or terror **to all the kingdoms of the earth** -a curse [hla -the reverse of a confirmed oath or covenant]-an astonishment[hmv-a term based on "the desolation of Jerusalem "]-a hissing or "derision" [qrv linked to the idea of "hissing out of a place"]-a reproach for abandonment [prj based on the uncovered buttocks of the captives]among the nations where I am driving them. *The letter at this point predicts a further worldwide exile.* This because they did not listen to my words declares the LORD when I sent to them my servants the prophets.

## **(187) PROPHETIC WORD -DEAF TO GOD ALARMED BY JUDGMENT 19b**

Though I rose early or sent repeatedly they did not listen declares the LORD. *It becomes serious in any life to constantly fail to pay heed to the warnings God gives us.*

## **(188) PROPHETIC WORD -EXILES TAKE TIME TO LEARN 19c-20**

But did the captivity that I sent from Jerusalem to Babel listen to the word of the LORD?  
So O entire captivity that I sent from Jerusalem to Babel listen to the word of the LORD!  
*Jeremiah reminds the captives that they did not listen when he said the Chaldeans would take them away. Now he chides them to listen when he speaks in truth about the exact length of their stay.*

## **(189) PROPHETIC WORD TO FALSE PROPHETS EXILIC RABBIS 21-23**

Thus says the LORD of armies the God of Israel says to AHAZ son of KOLIAH and to ZEDEKIAH son of MAASEIAH-those who are prophesying lies to you (exiles) in my name. "Behold I will give them into the hand of NEBUCHADREZZAR [We have a further reference to *the Babylonian form understandably in a letter addressed to Babylon-it means "God will protect the succession rights" of the king of Babylon and indeed he was succeeded by his son EVIL-MERODACH. The Hebrew form NEBUCHADREZZAR means "prince of the god of fire (Mercury)"*] king of Babylon and he will slay them before your eyes. All the exiles of Judah who are in Babel will have taken from them (the lying prophets) saying "the LORD make you like Ahab and Zedekiah whom the king of Babel burned in the fire. *We are better apprised of the fiery furnace in Daniel's connection-but here are two false prophets who did die in this chamber.* For they have done foolish wicked things in Israel -they have committed adultery with the wives of their brothers and they have spoken a false word in my name. I have been aware of it and I am witness to it, declares the LORD. *Moral abasement and scriptural apostasy are the sins against which the prophet justly rails.*

## **MESSAGE FOR SHEMAIAH 24-28**

And to SHEMAIAH the NEHEMITE ["the dreamer of dreams"] speak saying "Thus says the LORD of armies the God of Israel "Because you sent letters in your name to the people who are in Jerusalem and to ZEPHANIAH(*the LORD protects*) **the son of MAASEIAH** (*the work of the LORD*) **the high priest** and to all the priests saying "The LORD has made you high priest instead of JEHOIADA to watch over the house of the LORD-to visit on any man who is being made mad *Coming from the deliberate misconstruing of the experience of being under the moving of God's spirit and a dead or perishing prophet"(the punishment of) the stocks and neck irons and why have you not rebuked[reproved] as by curse] Jeremiah -your "perishing prophet"?[abntm]* because he sent this message to us in Babel saying "It will be a long time-settle down build houses and settle down, plant gardens( of fruit trees) and eat their produce" *The High priest was as good as his name and of course he would have been linked by friendship if not by training to the high priest before him-the father of Jeremiah. He acted in protection of the LORD'S people and he forwarded the work of the LORD by drawing attention to misrepresentation of God's will and word.*

## **(190) PROPHETIC WORD A message of indictment of SHEMAIAH 29-32**

Zephaniah the High Priest quoted this letter in the hearing of Jeremiah the prophet. And the active word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet saying "Send (a letter) to the whole captivity saying "Thus the LORD is speaking to SHEMAIAH the NEHEMITE: because when SHEMAIAH prophesied to you I did not send him and he caused you to believe falsehood. *Through this time of austerity and desolation the Prophet and Priest at home were at one under the LORD. Both recognized the empty words of SHEMAIAH and Jeremiah under God put down a marker against the danger of handling God's word with dishonesty.*

## **(191) PROPHETIC WORD-A DREAMER TO BE PUNISHED**

On this basis thus says the LORD "Watch me visiting (punishment) on SHEMAIAH the dreamer and all his seed. *There is within God's word a message that warrants vigilance and affirms truth. SHEMAIAH would be punished. Prophecy would be authenticated.*

## **(192) PROPHETIC WORD-SHEMAIAH DEPRIVED OF POSTERITY**

There shall not a man from his line dwell in the midst of this people and **he shall not see the good or happiness** that I will create for my people says the LORD because he deviated as to understanding or became apostate to the word in hostility to the LORD. *The LORD had the welfare of the people at heart. Even in Babylon they were not to waste the interim years. They were to enjoy their gardens and trees and live pleasant family lives. They were to live with full expectation of arrival back in the Promised Land and the date was to be written firmly into their future plans. Like Israel we are to live happily under God whether in chastisement or in the plenty of HIS blessing but we are ever to have in our hearts the better country for which we are bound when the 70 or more years of our pilgrimage are past.*

## **CHAPTER 30 CHRIST IS COMING**

### **INTRODUCTION**

*cf Jeremiah 17.11 & 31.17 Chapter 30 has 8 “words” from God. Here is the command to commit to writing, the reference to Jacob’s trouble, the promise of “Peace & security” (cf 1Thess 5.3), the nature of God’s salvation, the soul sickness of Israel is curable, so to restoration of health, the palace of Christ, the magnificent prince etc.*

## **(193) PROPHETIC WORD 1-3**

### **The book- Part one must be written**

The promise/business rbd which came to Jeremiah was a command to communicate “Thus says the lord God belonging to mandate-write all the promises/business words belonging to you- words which I spoke to you-write them in al book” ( **la** so as to remain as in a house-or “into” as a full account) “For behold the days come says Jehovah in quiet murmuring tone-when I will bring back the captives of my people Israel and Judah-Jehovah says commandingly –they will rest in the land I gave their forefathers and they will possess it cry –like a fisherman with a catch.

## **(194) PROPHETIC WORD 4-9**

### **Jacob’s trouble -Salvation (First definition)**

“These are the words of business Jehovah speaks. For thus Jehovah commands ‘a voice of terror is heard” (**dj p**-as when captives are terrified or taken away with bared thighs). Ask and see-‘Can a male **rkz** bear children?’ –why do I see every warrior with his hands on his loins-as if in giving birth-& every face turning pale?” “Alas/woe for the day is great-none is like it-and it is the time of Jacob’s rivalry/trouble **hrx** and from it he **will save himself**” (The Niphal of the Hebrew [**cy-Here we compare vv10 & 11(words)**])

## **(195) PROPHETIC WORD**

“In that day says the LORD of host I will break the repeated pain/insult (yoke) from your necks and your bonds **rsm** of captivity I will continually (Piel of **qtn** draw off or tear away and strangers ill not impose service or rebellious worship **db** on you any longer. And they will serve/worship the Lord their God (**myhl a**) and he beloved one their king, whose resurrection I will perform for them (**nhl mypa rca**)

## **(196) PROPHETIC WORD 10**

### **Peace & Security -Salvation (Second definition)**

Here is the continuing relevance of this prophecy to modern nations. At great cost to other nations God will save Israel. “And you-Jacob my servant in worship-so not fear says the lord in quiet murmuring tones-nor be dismayed-for behold me saving you from a distant or remote place-and bringing back your seed from a land of captivity. Jacob will be free from harassment and tranquil/**secure mac** and no-one will cause him (**HIPHIL**) to be terrified/tremble.

## **(197) PROPHETIC WORD 11**

### **International repercussions**

“For I am with you to save you” says the Lord in quiet murmuring tones-i.e. to effect your salvation J[**cu**] I for I will make a complete end in the house of all the Gentiles where I scattered you (**Xip** as pieces broken with a hammer. I will surely not Ja make a complete end of you. I will correct & discipline you with judgment (i.e. coming as judge-cf Ezekiel21.27) and to keep punishing or purifying you I will not keep punishing **hq**

## (198) PROPHETIC WORD 12-16

### The exile of Israel’s enemies

“For thus the Lord says in command-“your sickness does not admit of being broken-your injury is your possession. There is no advocate to plead your adulterous cause-no bandage of healings for you” “All your friends **bha as αγγααω** have forgotten you-they will not inquire because striking an enemy I have struck you cruelly **yrzka** because your iniquity **m[ [curving]** is great-your sin strong” ”Why cry over your hurt-being in pain is incurable/malignant-because of the greatness of your iniquity and strength of your sin I have done these things to you” “By right therefore all who devour you will be devoured –all your enemies will be in the house of exiles-all who plunder you(Syriac) will be plundered-all who spoil(*Aramaic*)will be spoiled.

## (199) PROPHETIC WORD 17

### Health restored

For I give you a strong restoration **hl [** of health and heal your wounds-God murmurs gently-because you are called an outcast expelled like a wandering cow (cf “*The wandering Jew*”)-Zion for whom no-one cares.

## (200)PROPHETIC WORD 18-20

### The palace in its place once again

Thus says the Lord "Behold me turning the exile of the tents of Jacob (shining vibrating tents)-and I will have compassion on his dwellings-and the city shall cause herself to be built **l [ high above** on her ruins **hl t**-that which was fractured- **the innermost part/palace mmmra** resting on its legal base.” “And from them there will arise songs of thanks **hdwt** and a voice of laughter. I will make them great in number and they shall not be diminished **f[m]**, I will cause them to be honoured and they shall not be despised **r[x**-their sons will be as formerly and their assembly **hd[** will be established before my face. I will visit or imprison all who afflict them.

## (201) PROPHETIC WORD 21-24

### Their prince

**Their prince/magnificent illustrious one wryda will be one of themselves & their ruler l cm one who gives sentence** (cf MOSHEL & Basil-Hebrew is Greek radical-so this is a “king”) **will come forth by birth from their midst and He will perform the coming near by offering and joining Himself to me cgn** (Niphal)-so offering Himself-for who is He –this man who pledges belonging to His heart to offer Himself a sacrifice to me says Jehovah. So you will be living ones to me as a people and I will be your God (i.e. "derived life")”Behold the whirlwind **tr[s** which sweeps the ground-violent **mmh** (which impels or puts enemies to flight)-going round with pain on the head of the enemies (cf Jeremiah 25.32 23.19 & 30.23). It will not change. The burning anger of the lord won't change till he has made sacrifice and until He has established (*like Chaldee APHEL*) for perpetuity the plan or counsel of His heart. In the latter days you will continually be instructed in this matter. *This is a remarkable prophecy of the coming glory of Christ and his rule-it blends beautifully with the prophecy of the virgin birth in chapter 31*

## CHAPTER 31

### OVERWHELMED BY BLESSED ASSURANCE-THE NEW COVENANT

3	2	1	1	1	3	1	3	1
Mt	Lk	Ac	Ro	1Co	2 Co	1Th	He	1Jn

Quotes Mt2.18,11.28,26.28 Lk6.21,22.20,Ac10.43,Ro11.27,1Co11.25  
2Co3.3,3.6,6.18,1Th4.9 Heb8 8-12(10.16-17) 1Jn2.27

*The conundrum of the prophet- Jeremiah 30.21 (Previous chapter)*

*“Their LEADER (literally “one who makes like himself”) will be One of them; HE will approach me with offering, ‘Who will offer Himself to me?’ says the LORD. Who being already a ruling governing king is priest too?*

## **EIGHTEEN LESSONS FOR ENCOURAGEMENT**

### **(202)PROPHETIC WORD**

**LESSON 1** (1) I will be household God to all Israel’s families-joy of “household salvation”-- Gods collection mtg

**LESSON 2** (2) I love you bha =friend/breathing-I love you dsj -grace/burning zeal-so I continue to hold out hand the planters will plant-and play with pipes. I will build you & you will build yourselves-love restores

### **(203) PROPHETIC WORD 7-9**

**LESSON 3** (7-9) Sing among the chief Gentile nations-Hallelujah-Lord save the remnant of Israel. Look-4 things: from North I cause them come; QUIBBUTZ(Piel) from ends of earth(united djy blind(don’t know)lame-between 2 opinions)those pregnant(aware of me)those bringing forth(saved)rw[ j sp hrh dly; bring them near in house of prayer; I walk before them-cf Gen17.1 Christ examples perfection.

### **(204) PROPHETIC WORD 10-14**

**LESSON 4** (10-13) Solve & proclaim the dream O nations of distant coasts “He who scattered his seed QUIBBUTZES His harvest”, converts mourning of old & young to united joy djy at Gods goodness-their souls as a watered garden.

**LESSON 5** (14) Priests will be satisfied with the offering and the people with my goodness-says the Lord.

### **(205) PROPHETIC WORD 15**

**LESSON 6** (15) A voice still makes itself heard in Ramah. We will be in the house of weeping. We carry it on.

### **(206) PROPHETIC WORD 16a**

**LESSON 7** (16) Restrain your voice and eyes from floods of words and tears.

### **(207) PROPHETIC WORD 16b-17a**

**LESSON 8** (16b). There is reward for your undertakings/work-they will return from the enemy-turned to light!

### **(208) PROPHETIC WORD 17b-20**

**LESSON 9** (17-19) There is hope afterwards (Hebrew for "hope" means "twisting around" God)-Ephraim’s moan "You disciplined me as a calf-now I discipline myself-I grieve-beat my thighs, am ashamed of my youth"

Ephraim is precious as a foundation stone-as one anointed or smeared-my inmost soul yjm and mjr affections belong to him Erect road-signs and commit the highway to your heart/memory.

**The Lord will create arb a new thing in the land-a female hbqn will cause to turn in birth bbs a hero rbq --the virgin birth.**

### **(209) PROPHETIC WORD 23-25**

**LESSON 10** (23) Jehovah of Hosts says-those who return will speak these words **cdqh rh qdX hm hwhy Jkrby** This prophecy was exactly fulfilled when **THEODORE HERZL** re-introduced the classical Hebrew language for popular use in Israel. The words read **“The LORD will bless you or may the LORD bless you, O settled place or habitation of righteousness, O hill of holiness”**. Farmers & Shepherds will live cheek by jowl as one **dj a**  
 “I will inbreathe the soul of those weary and every soul that pines burdened with grief I will satisfy”

## **MY SLEEP WAS SWEET- THE PROPHET AWAKES! (31.26)**

On account of this (feminine –re “the new thing”) I was aroused/awakened **xmq** from sleep (cf Daniel 12.2) I saw the vision –my sleep was sweet **hbr** [cf. **ARRABON**] as “sacrifice or surety or fellowship”

*We might ask "When did Jeremiah fall asleep?" and the answer has to be "we do not know-because he registers no falling asleep and does not refer to dreaming. It would appear that he is using the idea of "falling asleep" in the larger framework of eternal life and the after life. He says "I was caused to awake" [xmq] and the expression has the interpretation "I saw prophetically"(the NIV puts it nicely "I looked around" as if in some surprise and joy. Then he adds "my sleep" was pleasant to me. The first part of this expression depends on the word ytnv "my sleep"(cf Genesis 31.40-where Jacob refers to losing his sleep)and Jeremiah himself uses the word of "perpetual sleep" in 51.39 and an "age-long" sleep in 51.57 and plainly used of death in Psalm 13.4. -which indicates that in some sense the prophet felt a huge benefit from this rest which he had not yet experienced. The second part of this expression is based on the word br which means "A surety" "debt payment" "pleasant" even "fellowship" as if his sleep had itself been fellowship with another. The assurance is found in the verses immediately preceding. The promise was good in Christ and was affirmed by the Incarnation statement of v22 and the rebirth of a nation stated in vv24-25. Essentially Jeremiah awakes to what we would call a New Testament experience combined with a Messianic experience!*

On account of this (feminine –re “the new thing”) I was aroused/awakened **xmq** from sleep (cf Daniel 12.2) I saw the vision –my sleep was sweet **hbr** [ as “sacrifice or surety or fellowship”

*To get the full impact we go back to 30.21 where the MOSHEL or governor is one “who makes like Himself-who delights to offer himself and who though king & ruler dares to offer sacrifice and succeeds! Who is this? This is God’s great conundrum!*

## **(210) PROPHETIC WORD**

**Days of Gods great work are coming**

**Further lessons to encourage**

**LESSON 11 (27)** Of sowing-“I will sow the house of Israel with men & animals

**LESSON 12 (28)** Of watching- As I watched sleeplessly to uproot tear down destroy bring death so I will to build. Don't say “Fathers unripe grapes blunted child’s teeth”- “Our own full teeth cracked by unripe grapes-each will die for his own sin-individual responsibility

## **(211) PROPHETIC WORD 31**

**Days of Gods great covenant love are coming-The cross**

**LESSON 13 (31)** Christ dying- “I will cut Israel a new covenant.

## **(212) PROPHETIC WORD 32**

It will not be like that with their fathers when I joined my hand to theirs when coming out of Egypt I was a husband. They broke this. **Tyrb ytrk** These are carpenter’s phrases. The first means “To cut down a tree/or kill oneself-the second to saw plane and polish”

## **(213) PROPHETIC WORD 33-34**

**LESSON 14 (33)** Christ teaching-After those days of homecoming I am personally giving my laws in the house of their minds **brq** and will write it in their hearts **bl**

**LESSON 15 (34)** Christ returning-They will not teach neighbour & brother-“Know and understand the Lord”. All will know me from little ones to the great. I will forgive their wickedness & sin-no more offerings!



## **(214) PROPHETIC WORD 35-37**

**LESSON 16 (35)** *Christ ruling*- It is the Lord who appoints sun moon & stars –the lord of hosts who affirms this

**LESSON 17 (36)** *Christ confirming*- (a) If these decrees yield/depart [*sam like a nail taken out*"] *Scripture decrees are firm* cf Joshua (1.8) Israel will cease to belong to me all the days

**LESSON 18 (37 b)** If the length of heaven can be measured or earth's foundations explored by digging I will reject the seed of Israel and all they have done

## **(215) PROPHETIC WORD 38-40**

Behold the days-declares the LORD-when the city shall be built for and to belong to the LORD from the watchtower of HANANEL to the gate of the corner and it goes on further by line of measure of my leader or overseer [*dgn*] over the hill of scurvy and it goes round the place of lowing of oxen [*h[g]*] The entire deep valley of carcasses and ashes and all the vineyards or cornfields to the brook KIDRON-to the corner of the horse gate-a GREAT SUNRISE OR A GREAT PLANTATION OF HOLINESS that will not be plucked up (or) torn down[*vtñ*] nor noisily destroyed

## **DAYS OF REBUILDING JERUSALEM**

*I want you to follow me carefully here. Jerusalem may well come into dire straits in the latter day and require total reconstruction following Jacob's trouble. However there is a mighty spiritual message in the manner of construction.*

1. It begins at the watchtower of HANANEL-by the house of God-near the sheep gate
2. It continues to the gate of the corner **hnp** or turning towards God and his ways
3. It then stretches to the hill **brg** which means scabby. The reach of grace is beyond law-Lev13.46
4. It passed along where cattle are lowing-1Samuel 15.14 the place of the fear of death-delivers
5. It passes the Valley of HINNON-valley of bones-and is strong-saying "where O death is your sting/"
6. It goes through the vineyards to the NAHAL KIDRON which speak of Christ's death & sacrifice
7. It finishes at the sun-rising –the eastern gate of leaping horses –speaking of the joy of Christ's return

## **THE NEW TESTAMENT AND THIS CHAPTER**

**Matthew (2.18-with 31.15)**-Herod's rage...Come unto me 11.28...Upper room "This is NT in my blood"

**Luke**-Mary –He satisfies hungry-good...Cup after supper-NT (**Luke 22.20**) also **6.21**

**Acts (10.43)** Peter-all prophets witness-simply through His name WHB shall receive remission

**Romans (11.27)** All Israel shall be saved-this is my covenant "I will take away their sins"

**Corinthians (1Cor1.31. 2Cor10.17)** "This cup" "Able ministers not of the letter" ""You are Christ's writing-Second epistle.6.18 "Come out of her"

**1Thessalonians (4.9)** of brotherly love-you are taught of God

**Hebrews 8.8** New covenant-mercy. One offering-nothing to add (**10.16-17 with 31.33-34**)

**1John (2.27)** the anointing-is God abiding by His Spirit-not just in preachers but in saints

## **CHAPTER 32 SURRENDER NOW**

**Date of the prophecy 10th year of Zedekiah**

**Nine transactions with God through His word (*The Word*216-223) *myrbd***

**(216) PROPHETIC WORD- MOSES' PROPHECY 1-5**

**THE KING ASKS "WHY?" IN RESPONSE TO ADVICE TO CAPITULATE TO NEBUCHADNEZZAR**

(1)The word which lived with Jeremiah in the house of ten years of Zedekiah king of Judah, *which year was the 18th year of Nebuchadnezzar God's word continued to be spoken over time by the national prophet*

(2) And at that time the forces of the king of Babel distressed/pressed Jerusalem and Jeremiah the prophet was restrained in the ward of the castle which was in the palace of the king of Judah. *The continued testimony was stifled*

(3) Which Zedekiah shut him up saying, "Why knowingly do you prophecy saying 'Thus says the Lord' 'I have given this city into the hand of the king of Babylon and he shall take it' the composite adverb [vdm] holds the mystery that incensed the king. Why play traitor? Eleven years before (Chapter 26) he had predicted Jerusalem would be like Shiloh-forsaken! In Chapter 21 he steadfastly confirms the truth when asked to plead for the city, indeed in Chapter 34 he tells of Jerusalem being put to the torch and Zedekiah's death. Why call the people to watch God give away His treasured city?

(4) And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape from the Chaldeans but to give himself up he will hand himself over into the hand of the king of Babel continually (piel) speaking face to face to him and they shall see eye to eye. Clearly a long term relationship between the kings is predicted thereafter and the fact that Zedekiah then begins to see events through different eyes.

(5) And Babel will lead Zedekiah and there he shall be until my visit with him says the lord -though you make yourselves fight with the Chaldeans you will not prosper. Here a little word-the Hebrew word *למנוח* which is picked out of Deuteronomy 28.36 serves to show that 600 years after the Lord foretold this the event is occurring "The Lord will drive you and the king you set over you to a nation unknown to you and your fathers." This answers the "Why" of Zedekiah-his reign was predicted to end in Scripture and of this he was ignorant.

## **(217) PROPHETIC WORD JEREMIAH'S REDEMPTION 6-13 JEREMIAH ASKS "WHY?" IN RESPONSE TO GOD'S ADVICE TO BUY A FIELD**

(6) Jeremiah said, 'the word of the LORD came to me saying'

(7) Behold HANAMEEL son of SHALLUM your uncle will come to you saying, 'buy the field which is in ANATHOTH-for the right of redemption is yours.'

(8) And he came as the word of God said to the enclosure of the prison saying, 'please buy the field in ANATHOTH of Benjamin for yours is the twin right of inheritance & redemption buy it for YOU. I was aware of this because of the word of the Lord'

(9) And I bought the field from HANAMEEL my uncle's son-and I weighed out 17 silver shekels to him

(10) I signed the writing -took witnesses to the deed and weighed the silver on scales with a needle.

[Hebrew *מזא*]

(11) I took the deed of purchase-both that which bore the seal under law & statute and the (open) certificate.

*Here is an act of kinsman redemption. Redemption must have God as its planner. It must fulfil the law's demands. It must be witnessed. It demands that the kinsman bear the whole cost.*

(12) I gave the deed of purchase to Baruch son of NERIAH son of MAHSEIAH before the eyes of HANAMEEL my uncle, before the eyes of the witnessing signatories, before the eyes of all the Jews sitting in the enclosure of the prison.

## **(218) PROPHETIC WORD 14 THE PITCHER WITH A 70 YEAR STORY**

**Thus says the lord**, take these documents-sealed and open and put them in a vessel of clay (possibly a wine jar) in order that they may remain for many/great days. *The first hint of an answer to Jeremiah's question in v.25 like this pot the human life carries testimony to God's redemption*

## **(219) PROPHETIC WORD 15-25 THE LORD'S PROMISE**

(15) **Thus says the Lord** 'Houses fields vineyards will be bought again in this land.

(16) And I continued constantly to give myself to prayer to the Lord of life after I had given the deed of title to Baruch the son of NERIAH

## **PRAYER No. 16 32.17-25 REFER BACK TO 28.6 & FORWARD TO 42.4**

(17) AH (hha) JEHOVAH ADONAI, BEHOLD YOU HAVE MADE THE HEAVENS & EARTH BY YOUR GREAT PANTING OF STRENGTH AND YOUR ARM'S DOWN REACH. NO TRANSACTION OR PROMISE YOU MAKE IS TOO ARDUOUS/EXTRAORDINARY/TOO MUCH OF A CONSECRATION (alp) FOR YOU. *Here is Jeremiah joined by an angel Lk1.37 and our Lord Himself Matt.19.26 & Lk18.27 in this*

*profound conviction. We do well to join the prophet-the angels and the Lord he giving credit to a faithful God who is well able to bring in His kingdom of the latter day*

(18) HE IS KEEPER OF HIS COVENANT LOVE TO THOUSANDS AND WHO CONTINUALLY IS FORMING OPINION / JUDGING *lvm*(judging in the sense of continually regulating His responses-the word means "to take opinion/judge) ALIKE THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS IN THE EMBRACE OF THEIR SONS AFTER THEM- THE GREAT GOD-THE WARRIOR JEHOVAH OF HOSTS IS HIS NAME. *God's kindness is extravagant to those who covenant with Him. His judgement is sparing-according to whether families dyed in idolatry etc cast off their evil ways and seek the Lord.*

(19) YOU ARE GREAT (*br* manifold in the sense of able to multiply -in this instance "counsel" *rx*[ from the root "gathering of wood for a building" and "great"(*ldg* in the sense of "twisted in triune strength)in work *ll* [ in the sense of 'milking the last drop' of fact and gleaning the veriest detail of lives...FOR YOUR EYES ARE OPEN TO ALL THE WAYS OF THE SONS OF ADAM TO GIVE TO EACH MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WAYS(I.E THE PATH HE CHOOSES) AND UPON THE FRUIT OF HIS LAST GLEANINGS

(20) YOU HAVE SET SIGNS (*tra* military sign of God's power/portents/arguments) AND WONDERS (*tpm* from *hpy* which means "adornments" or beautiful things") TO THIS VERY DAY IN EGYPT AND IN ISRAEL AND AMONG MANKIND AND MADE A NAME FOR YOURSELF AS AT THIS DAY (*i.e. by the 70 year promise respecting Babylon*)

(21) BRINGING YOUR PEOPLE ISRAEL FROM EGYPT WITH ENSIGN OF POWER AND ADORNING DEEDS AND A HAND THAT CAN HOLD PRESS AND BIND *qzj* A DOWN STRETCHED ARM AND GREAT REVERENCE.

(22) YOU GAVE THEM THIS LAND-PROMISED THE FATHERS-ONE FLOWING *buz* WITH RIVERS OF MILK AND HONEY

(23) THEY CAME AND POSSESSED IT AND HAVE NOT OBEYED YOUR VOICE AND YOUR LAW AND HAVE NOT WALKED IN ALL YOU COMMANDED TO BE DONE AND YOU CALLED UPON THEM ALL THIS EVIL

(24) *Jeremiah dramatises the utter factuality of God's promise* BEHOLD THE SIEGE MOUNDS! THEY ARE COME TO THE CITY TO TAKE IT-IT IS GIVEN INTO THE HANDS OF THE FIGHTING CHALDEANS (*Though proverbial as astronomers Jeremiah uses the reflexive of them to say 'they are turned into fighters'*)-IT IS GIVEN OVER BY SWORD FAMINE AND PLAGUE YOU JUST LOOK-SEEING IT UNFOLDED (25) AND YOU HAVE SAID TO ME O LORD GOD, 'BUY THE FIELD FOR SILVER, TAKE WITNESSES', THE CITY IS GIVEN TO THE CHALDEANS

## **(220) PROPHETIC WORD 26-27**

### **GOD MAKES THE PROPHET STAND ON THE GROUND HE WON-DIVINE OMNIPOTENCE**

(26) **The word of transaction** *rbd* came to Jeremiah(27)Behold I am the God of all flesh "no transaction is difficult and or separable from me" *The Lord takes up Jeremiah's statement of his prophetic trust and states that He will go to extraordinary lengths*

### **TOTAL CORRUPTION & FAILURE TO REPENT-GROUNDS FOR JUDGMENT-the city's imminent fall 28-30**

(28) *A quite special but frequent device is used here-"behold me giving". It lays emphasis on the unlikely act God undertakes. It is also used of the incarnation in Isaiah 43.19 and of the sending of John the Baptist in Mal 3.1. And the Greek of Rev 3.20 reflects it, "Behold I stand at the door and knock"* Belonging to this (my character) the city is given the CHALDEAN and to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to take.

(29) The CHALDEAN fighters shall come up into the city, set it afire in flames and burn it with the houses on whose roofs they burnt incense to Baal and poured libations of covenant to other gods to irritate me

## **(221) PROPHETIC WORD 30-35**

### **GOD IS QUIETLY DETERMINED TO REBUKE PROVOCATION**

(30) Because the children of Israel and Judah have done evil in my sight from youth and the sons of Israel have provoked me by the deeds of their hands **God whispers...** *The Lord does not shout our crime from the skies but solemnly and quietly rebukes.*

(31)...and this city has provoked me to the face and to anger from its founding so I will remove it ~~from~~ from my sight *The Lord deals with it as He would an evil Spirit*

(32) Their kings princes priests prophets men of Judah and dwellers in Jerusalem will be removed for their provocation. *The Lord determined to shunt the city lock stock and barrel to Babylon for cleansing.*

(33) They turned their backs ~~hmp~~ and not their faces to me though I rose early to teach them they did no listening and did not take correction *rsy generally "correction" or "discipline" was administered by parents and was by rod. The Lord does not condemn modest discipline. He sources Israel's sins to early disaffection and was thoroughly "provoked" by this "turning of their back" upon their God.*

(34) They placed abominations in has my name associated with it to contaminate it.

(35) They built high places of Baal in HINNOM to cause their sons and daughters to be Hebrews belonging to MOLECH which I did not command nor did it come to my ear that they should do this abomination to make Judah sin. *The use of the word "crossing" as if there was a new epic action in place of the crossing of the sea-namely the crossing through the fires of MOLECH-is the central act of provocation. The Passover was the kernel of Jewish religion-glorifying the God who saved Israel by His outstretched arm. This teaching was neglected-this act despised. They had entered a new deadly slavery which was demanding their children's death as surely as the Pharaoh who drowned them in the Nile. We note that it is departure from good doctrine that leads to evil conduct.*

## **(222) PROPHETIC WORD 36-41**

And now concerning the state of things thus says the LORD the God of Israel about this city concerning which you say "It will be given into the hand of the King of Babylon to the sword famine and plague" -

- (1) **Watch me** QUIBBUTZ them from all land where I have driven them in my hot anger and my great provocation and
- (2) I will cause them to have a Sabbath rest in this place and **they shall rest in safety.**
- (3) They will be my people and I will be their God.
- (4) **And I will give them one heart and one way so that they will reverence me all their days for their good and that of their sons after them.**
- (5) And I will cut a perpetual covenant with them.
- (6) I will not turn from them afterward to do them good.
- (7) I will also gift them to fear me in their hearts and
- (8) Never again will there be a cutting off [of the branch of the vine] from me.
- (9) I will rejoice over them to do well by them and
- (10) I will plant them in this land in faithfulness and with all my heart and soul.

## **(223) PROPHETIC WORD 42-44**

For thus says the LORD "As I have brought upon this people this whole great calamity so I

- (11) **Will bring upon them all the good I have spoken over them."**
- (12) And the field will sell itself in this land of which you say "It is desolation without man or animal - given into the hand of the CHALDEAN.
- (13) Fields will be bought with silver and holding writings made in a scroll sealed with a seal ring and witnessed of witnesses in the land of BENJAMIN (*The homeland of the Prophet and the tribal area within which Jerusalem falls.*) and around Jerusalem and in the cities of Judah and the cities of the hill country and the cities of the SHEPHELAH (*Western Mediterranean plain*) and in cities of the NEGEB for
- (14) I will bring back their captivity declares the LORD. *This promise is guaranteed by 14 promises of GOD*

## **CHAPTER 33**

### **CHRIST THE BRANCH WILL COME**

### **THE "SECOND" WORD OF THE LORD TO A PRISONER**

## **(224) PROPHETIC WORD 1-3**

*In chapter 15 the stark truth was told to Jeremiah-Moses & Samuel if in heaven they prayed for Israel could not stop the rot. It is like saying that CRANMER and RIDLEY SPURGEON and BUNYAN WHITEFIELD and WESLEY could do nothing. Then in Chapter 29 comes the promise of "seventy years" must pass; in chapter 31 the promise of the New Covenant in the future; now in Chapter 33 comes the promise that prayer will bring not repentance or revival but revelation. This is a "second matter" a new deed and covenant and new concentration for Jeremiah-to learn more about the long term. He was "held prisoner" in the fenced grassed enclosure in front of the prison. His condition reflects the nearness of Israel's captivity.*

Thus says/promises the Lord who made the earth (*which became void & formless*) and who is its potter -who made it stand (*out of the water*) Jehovah by name. Call and I will answer you and make clear

(*what was enigma*) great and inaccessible things (*which like grapes will in their season be gathered*)-things that have not entered your personal experience.

## A MILLENNIAL PROMISE AMID THE MURKY PRESENT PROSPECTS

### (225) PROPHETIC WORD 4-9

For thus promises Jehovah Israel's strong Saviour & God on the topic of the city's housing stock and the house of the king of Judah (*God's "thus" hk expounds the hitherward" of situations-i.e. where it will end*) that have been voluntarily torn down against siege & sword in the war with Babylon-they are to be filled with the carcasses of men whom I will slay in wrath and anger-I who will hide my face from this city because of their evil.

**"Behold me raising up for her long continued days** of relaxation and restorative healing by "sowing seed" and not by "medicine"(*mytapr not twapr*) cf 30.14 "There is no medicine for your cause" and I will "make bare" (a pun on the bare bottoms of captives)-but here God says "I will reveal for them fragrance and **abundance of Shalom and truth-i.e. peace and truth.** I will turn back Judah and Israel and their turning (*away*) and build them as in BERESHITH-like a new creation. I will cleanse them as rain washes from all their sin they have sinned & their rebellion against me. Then the city will belong to me for renown, for joy, for praise, for honour before all the gentiles of the earth and they will hear of all the good I am going to them and they will fear and be ashamed (*djp*) and be in tumult and anger at all the peace which I make to belong to her. Cf "*I create Jerusalem a rejoicing*"!

### (226) PROPHETIC WORD 10-11

#### Word of promise on joy and worship

God says, "Again it is heard in this place where people are saying 'This is a deserted place without man beast in the towns of Judah or the streets of Jerusalem, deserted by man and denizen and animal'- a voice of joy and a voice of gladness-a voice of bride and bridegroom-a voice of those who praise the Lord of hosts for Jehovah is good-**for He keeps His covenant for ever["for an age"]**-people coming with praise into the house of the Lord because I will return the land to **what it was in the beginning** says the Lord. *This looks like a parable of the "wedding of Jehovah & His people"!*

### (227) PROPHETIC WORD 12-13

#### Word of promise on pastoral resurgence

Thus the Lord of hosts says, "Again there will be in this place deserted by man and beast and in all the towns resting places for the companions of flocks and resting for the flocks. In the towns of the hills, in the cities of the Shephelah, in the cities of the NEGEB and in the land of Benjamin and in the surrounds of Jerusalem & cities of Judah the flock will be passing under the hand/rod of the one who counts His sheep-says the Lord. This looks like a parable of the nation as the flock of God!

### (228) PROPHETIC WORD 14-18

#### Word in murmured voice concerning the "branch"

**"Behold the days come"**, God says in a muted voice, **"I will cause to Rise my good word which I have spoken to the house of Israel and Judah."** **"In those days and at that I will cause to grow up to David a "righteous branch" and he makes/made justice and righteousness in the land. In those days Judah shall be saved and Jerusalem shall dwell securely-and this will be her name-"Jehovah our righteousness"**. *Gesenius comments that this is an elliptical expression for an offspring or branch of God. He is both divine and Davidic-and the present/past tense "He makes /made" refers to His cross and his kingdom-cf murmur of love*

### (229) PROPHETIC WORD

#### Word of promise 17-18

Thus or toward this future Jehovah promises-there shall not fail as to David a "warrior" constantly sitting upon the throne of David. Trkj "He will not cut Himself off"/ "It will not fail" (*The promise over the years since Zedekiah 587 -Daniel 7.13-14 ;8.25;9.25 & 12.5 is fulfilled by the "anointed one"-the eternal prince and king*) Nor will there fail to belong to the COHENS or Levites a man - "whoever he may be"(*m prefix-on His mystery*)-a man belonging to my face(*HIPHIL construct*) who causes to be lifted up burnt offering + whoever He is who "binds"/ "offers the perfume of" the meal /grain offering (*i.e. total commitment for sin +the divine nature of the anointed one*)and one who makes or creates(*HIPHIL of "effecting"*) the expiation for all the days. *For those not equipped to appreciate Hebrew nuance two facts stand out-One-each offering is singular-i.e. representative not*

repeated-and **Two-** the promise in each instance is connected to the "mystery man" who is actually the One who promises-God in Christ. So here we talk of a priest king –our great Melchizedek.

## **(230) PROPHETIC WORD 19-22**

### **Word of confirmation in respect of the KING-PRIEST**

This is the great affair/legal matter/word of God (*in Christ*). Jeremiah (*the Lord "established" or "exalts" or "throws down"*) has to know as son of one of the priests of ANATHOTH-that there is A GREAT HIGH PRIEST. So this word comes "to" him-indeed it might be said to be "hostile" and helpful at the same time /a can carry both significances. This "promise" is so vital God says "if my covenant of day and night sown together do not flow on and endure in their clockwork precision (*the house of the sky*) then also my covenant with David my servant will be broken (*HOPHAL passive*) that there will be one –Whoever- as a Son Ruling on his throne and my covenant sewn with the COHENS that there will be one- Whoever He be ministering and waiting on me can be broken .Because the host of heaven is innumerable and the sand of the sea immeasurable so I will make great "a seed" of David my servant and with or against the Levites Whoever they are that minister to me-i.e the Messianic ministers.

## **(231) PROPHETIC WORD 23-24**

### **Word of the living redeeming God to Jeremiah**

God states, "Have you not seen prophetically what this people say?"-viz..."The Lord has changed his face concerning the households He chose. It will be a blemish on my people and the Gentiles will despise whoever still exists to their faces (or) they the Jews will lightly esteem their own remnant as having no body politic that they can look to. The malaise lies in lack of faith.

## **(232) PROPHETIC WORD 25-26**

### **Word of promise of God who redeems**

"If I have not established my covenant of day and night and set the heaven and earth in orbit-also "seed" of Jacob & of David my servant

I will reject on account of moral blemish –whoever is taken from his seed as rulers over the seed of Abraham Isaac and Jacob because I will bring back the captivity and I will have mercy on them." *The point is mute-THE PROPHECY seems to say that there will be a king always in prophecy 230 and now in the prophetic word 232 it says all will be rejected as leaders save the speaker-the Lord Himself. Only Jesus can really liberate captive Israel. This is the inescapable conclusion!*

## **CHAPTER 34**

### **THE LIBERTY CHAPTER**

#### **WHEN ALL IS BLEAK GOD WILL SPEAK**

### **(233) PROPHETIC WORD 1**

The matter in prophetic word which was given to Jeremiah from the time NEBUCHADREZZAR [*When this foreign king is outside the walls his name "God will protect the rights of succession" is used as if to say he is the man of the hour and his rule will be within the LORD'S sovereign purpose for Israel for two generations*] and all his army and all the kingdoms of the earth under his rule and all the peoples were at war against Jerusalem and against all the cities-this word said "Thus says the LORD the God of Israel "Go and speak to ZEDEKIAH king of Judah and say to him...

#### **STARING NEBUCHADNEZZAR IN THE FACE**

### **(234) PROPHETIC WORD 2-3**

Thus says the LORD "Watch me giving this city into the hand of the king of Babel and burning it with fire. You will not slip away like new laid eggs [*f/m*] from his hand for he will take stronger and stronger hold of you as a man with a bow [*vpt*] and you shall give yourselves up into his power and your will see his very eyes and he will speak with you and you with him and you shall go to Babel.

#### **ZEDEKIAH IS GIVEN A PROMISE OF DYING IN HIS BED**

### **(235) PROPHETIC WORD 4-7**

Zedekiah King of Judah you must definitely listen to the active word the LORD declares. Thus says the LORD to you-you will not die by the sword. You will die in peace and as the servants (Seraphs of fire) of your fathers the kings that were before your face even so they will be Pyre building seraphs for you and they shall lament saying "Ah my master!" for this is a promise I declare says the LORD

Then Jeremiah the prophet spoke all these words to Zedekiah the King of Judah in Jerusalem. *It seems plain that Jeremiah gained audience easily to the king as prophets did. 2Kings* And the forces of the King of Babel were fighting against Jerusalem and against all the cities of Judah still holding out-against LACHISH and AZEKAH. These were the remnant of Judah's walled or fortified cities.

## **A YEAR OF JUBILEE AND DISASTER**

### **(236) PROPHETIC WORD 8-16**

This is the word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD after ZEDEKIAH had cut the covenant for all the people who were in Jerusalem calling them to liberty (for the slaves)-that each family leader or warrior would allow his Hebrew male and female servants their freedom so that no man who was a Jew would be a servant in his brother's house. All the nobles and all the people who came into the covenant so that each sent away his servant and his maidservant as free persons and no longer had servants obeyed and set them free turned after this firm arrangement and brought back their male and female servants and "trampled under foot" or "ravished" [*vbk-subdue or force or humble*] *their male and female servants.*] So the active word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD saying "Thus says the LORD God of Israel, I cut a covenant with your fathers in the day I brought them from the land of Egypt-the house of bondage saying, "From the cutting or the beginning of the seventh year each man shall set free his Hebrew brother who sold himself to you and served you six years -he shall be set free from ministering to you-but your fathers did not listen to me nor incline their ear. But you turned for the day and did that which is right in my eyes and proclaimed freedom each man to his neighbour and cut a covenant before my face in the house which has my name proclaimed upon it. But you turned and disdained my name and each man took back his male servant and each his female servant whose souls you had set free and forced them to become your male and female slaves.

## **THE VITAL NATURE OF SPIRITUAL LIBERTY 17-22**

### **(237) PROPHETIC WORD**

On the basic issue [*nk/*] this is what the LORD says to you "You have not obeyed me to proclaim freedom every man to his neighbour-Watch me proclaiming freedom to you declares the LORD-I will give you freedom (to fall by) the sword plague and famine says the LORD. I will make you a terror to all the kings of the earth. I will give the great men who passed through the pieces of the covenant before my face but they did not keep its terms to be as the calf they cut in two and passed between the pieces. The nobles of Judah and Jerusalem the chamberlains or council members and priest and all the people shall pass between the pieces of the calf. I will give them over to the hand of their enemies and to the hand of those who seek their lives and they shall be food for the birds of the air and beasts of the field.

And Zedekiah King of Judah and the nobles I will give to enemy hands and to those who seek their lives and into the hand of the army of king of Babel which is going up from coming up. Watch me give command for them to return to this city and war against it and they shall capture it [*dk/*] and burn it with fire and watch me give the cities of Judah to be destroyed so that there is no inhabitant. *The judgment of God is parallel to our failure and so absolutely equitable.*

*(a) The passage of men through the slain covenant that is broken entails passing through the covenant of the sword plague and famine in identical manner*

*(b) The manner of the dispersal of their bodies shall be by parallel with the carrion consumption of the calf.*

*(c) The enemy who was discouraged and had almost gone would return because the nation broke its vow to care about its brothers and proclaim liberty to the captives*

*Our gracious redeemer's first pledge was to bring "liberty" and to thrust open the prison house where men were held captive to sin and Satan. His thoroughgoing promise held good and the redemption was brought about by HIS death at Calvary. (Cf. Luke 4.18 also 2 Corinthians 3.17 and Galatians 5.1 James 1.25 and 1Peter 2.16.*

## **CHAPTER 35**

### **OBEDIENCE ILLUSTRATED**

#### **SECTION 6 SECOND GROUP OF PROPHECIES DURING JEHOIAKIM'S REIGN-CHAPTERS 35-36**

##### **A TEST OF RECHABITE OBEDIENCE 1-11**

##### **(238) PROPHETIC WORD-Vows need not prevent wise action to counter a disaster**

The business word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the days of JEHOIAKIM son of JOSIAH King of Judah saying "Go to the house of the RECHABITES and have them come to the house of the LORD to one of the chambers attached to the temple and give them wine to drink. So I took JAAZANIAH son of JEREMIAH son of HABAZZINIAH and his brothers and all his sons and all the house of the RECHABITES. I brought them to the house of the LORD to the room of the sons of HANAN son of YIDGDYAHU a man of God -which was next to the chamber of the officers-which was above the rooms of MAASEIAH son of SHALLUM keeper of the threshold [pps] Then I put bowls full of wine before the sons of the house of RECHAB and cups and I said, "Drink wine." And they said "We do not drink wine for JONADAB son of RECHAB our father commanded us saying "Do not drink wine-you nor your sons for perpetuity or during your lifetime." You must not build houses or sow seed or plant vines -none of these things. But you must live in tents all your lives in order that your days may be numerous upon the land where you are strangers. We have obeyed the voice of JONADAB son of RECHAB our father according to all he commanded-that we should not drink wine all our days -neither we nor our wives nor sons nor daughters. We were not to build houses to dwell in and we were not to have vineyards or field or crop. So we live in tents and we continue to obey all that JONADAB our father commanded us.

And it happened when NEBUCHADREZZAR King of Babel came up upon the land we said "Let us go and go to Jerusalem to escape the army of the Chaldeans and the army of Syria so we live in Jerusalem

*The exception the RECHABITES made to obedience was that they lived in houses in Jerusalem. This they justified on the basis of being in peril of soul. Their obedience in other directions was absolute.*

## THE EXAMPLE OF RECHABITE OBEDIENCE 12-16

### (239) PROPHETIC WORD-Repeated opportunity wasted

And the business word of the LORD came to Jeremiah saying "Thus says the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Go and say to the men of Judah and the people of Jerusalem **will you not take a lesson in obedience to my word?**" says the LORD in a low solemn tone. The words of JONADAB son of RECHAB that he commanded his sons -that they should not drink wine are established and they have not drunk till this very day for they obey the command of their fathers and I have spoken to you rising early and speaking (often) and you have not obeyed me." I also sent to you all my servants the prophets-**rising early** to keep sending to say "Turn now every man from his evil way and make your works good and do not go after other gods to serve them and you will live in the land I gave to you and your fathers but you did not lower your ears and you did not obey me. For the sons of JONADAB son of RECHAB established the command of their fathers which he commanded them but this people has not obeyed me.

*Despite the most attractive allurements the RECHABITES were proof against deception and temptation. They had cultivated a habit of absolute obedience.*

### (240) PROPHETIC WORD-Obedience fails when we do not heed God's call! 17

On that matter thus says the LORD God of armies-the God of Israel "Watch me bringing upon Judah and upon all who dwell in Jerusalem all the evil which I spoke of to them because I spoke to them and they did not obey -**I called them** and they did not answer." *The test of a child and a Christian is first and foremost-"Does he listen when first called? Do we not read of the true Christian as one who is "Called and chosen and faithful"(Apocalypse 17.14cf "Many are called-few chosen-for they do not answer! Matt 20.16)*

### (241) PROPHETIC WORD- Obedience is the main qualification of God's ministers.18-19

And about the house of the RECHABITES Jeremiah said, "Thus says the LORD of hosts God of Israel because you obeyed all the commands of JONADAB your father and took care to do all his commands in accordance with all he commanded you- on that account thus says the LORD of armies the God of Israel "No man belonging to JONADAB the son of RECHAB will cut himself off standing before me **all the days.** *This promise is reflected in Christ's words, "I will be with you all the days even to the end of the age. The tested obedience of the RECHABITES was such that the LORD invited these nomads into HIS own temple to be servants. The lesson is that whatever the hindrances the testimony of complete obedience is all that the LORD demands of his servants.*



## CHAPTER 36

### THE PROPHETIC SCROLL IS BURNED

#### ALL JEREMIAH'S ORAL PROPHECIES TO BE WRITTEN 1-3

So it happened in the fourth year of JEHOIAKIM son of Josiah King of Judah that this word came to Jeremiah from the LORD saying "Take with you the scroll of "the" book and write on it all the words of action that I have spoken to you about Israel and about Judah and about all the nations from the very year my word came to you -from the days of Josiah until this day.

**Peradventure** [*y/ʔa* "my free choice"-cf *ULAI* the name of a river originating in Persia that flowed into the Euphrates and Tigris near the coastal plain long after their confluence-which might or might not change the behaviour of the great waters] when the house of Judah listen to all the calamity which I am planning to do to them for that reason they will turn each man from his evil way and "I will carry away" [*j/s*] the iniquity of their sin.

#### BARUCH THE SCRIBE IS CALLED 4-10

And Jeremiah called Baruch son of NERIAH and Baruch wrote from Jeremiah's dictation all the words that were spoken to him on the scroll of the book. And Jeremiah appointed Baruch saying "I am restrained-I am unable to go to the house of the LORD-so you go and call out with the scroll which you have written at my dictation. Proclaim the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the house of the LORD in a day of fasting and also proclaim them in the ears of the whole of Judah who come from all their cities. **Peradventure** [*The word of "late stage" "slender hope"*] **they will pray** before the face of the LORD **and turn every man from his evil way** because of the great anger and the hot wrath which the LORD is speaking of to this people.

And Baruch son of NERIAH did all that Jeremiah the prophet directed proclaiming the words of the LORD in the scroll in the house of the LORD.

And it happened in the fifth year of JEHOIAKIM son of JOSIAH King of Judah in the ninth month of the year they called a fast for all the people of Jerusalem and all the people of the cities of Judah came up to Jerusalem. And Baruch proclaimed with the book all the words of Jeremiah in the hearing of all the people in the house of the LORD in the chamber of GEMARIAH son of SHAPHAN the secretary in the courtyard which rises toward the new gate of the house of the LORD.

#### MICAHIAH TELLS THE COUNCIL 11-15

When MICAHIAH son of GEMARIAH son of SHAPHAN heard all the words of the LORD from the book he went down to the house of the king and to the office of the secretary and behold all the leaders were in session: ELISHAMA the secretary and **DELAIAH** son of SHEMAIAH, **ELNATHAN** son of ACBOR and **GEMARIAH** son of SHAPHAN and ZEDEKIAH son of HANANIAH and all the leaders. And MICAHIAH related to them all the words he heard in the proclamation of BARUCH with the book speaking in the ears of the people. And all the leaders sent JEHUDI son of NETANIAH son of SHELEMLIAH son of CUSHI to say to BARUCH "The role which you have proclaimed in the ears of the people-bring it in your hand and come join us. And they said to him-"Go back now and proclaim it to us and BARUCH proclaimed it in their ears. *Of seven leaders mentioned three clearly were pro-Jeremiah and the foremost GEMARIAH has links to the Secretary of State under Josiah. It would seem times were changing and the effect of the earlier reformation had largely passed.*

#### THE COUNCIL ACQUAINT THE KING 16-26

And it happened when they heard all these words they were terrified each man before his neighbour and they said to BARUCH-we must go on to apprise the king of all these words. And they asked BARUCH "You will have to please make us aware how ever [*J/ʔa* a word that expresses "shock"-we would say "how in the whole world"] you wrote all these words by dictation. *Clearly the surprise was as much on account of the massive scroll and the huge task-which led to the production of what was probably the largest prose writing in the Hebrew language to date.* And BARUCH said to them "He proclaimed verbally and I wrote all these words on the book with ink [*ʔ/d* literally *DYWO* -our word "dye" or "ink"]

And the officials said to BARUCH-"You and Jeremiah -both of you go and hide and no man will tell his friend where you are. And they went to the enclosure or garden of the kind when they had deposited the role in the chamber of ELISHAMA the secretary and they reported all these actions in the ears of the King. And the King sent JEHUDI to get the roll and he brought it from the chamber of ELISHAMA the secretary. And JEHUDI proclaimed in the ears of the King and of all the officials who stood to minister under the King. And the King was sitting in the autumn house on the ninth month and the room warmer-a fire grate was consuming (*wood*) before him. And as JEHUDI read three or four double folds or the scroll the KING cut or rent them with the paperknife of the scribe and threw them into the fire until the whole scroll was in the fire on the hearth. The King and all his servants who

listened to all these words did not fear nor tear their clothes. **This though ELNATHAN DELAIAH AND GEMARIAH supplicated or assailed the king with prayers or entreaty** [ *gp* ] to not burn the roll but he did not listen to them. But the King commanded JERAHMEEL his son and SERAIAH son of AZRIEL and SHELEMLIAH son of ABDIEL to take BARUCH the scribe and JEREMIAH the prophet. But the LORD had caused them to hide

## **(242) PROPHETIC WORD ON RE-WRITING HIS PROPHECY 27-29**

And so it happened that after the king burned the roll **the word of the LORD came** to Jeremiah - and BARUCH wrote the words at Jeremiah's dictation saying "Return-take another roll and write on it all the first words which were on the first roll which JEHOIAKIM the king of Judah burned. And speak against JEHOIAKIM King of Judah saying "Thus says the LORD, "You burned that roll saying "Why did you write on it that the King of Babel would come and destroy this land and cause it to rest from man and beast?" *The word of God endures for ever. This truth emphatic in Luther's experience is plainly stated by Peter (1Peter 1.25). The second prophecy was longer and fuller than the first.*

## **(243) PROPHETIC WORD 30-31**

On this matter thus **says the LORD to JEHOIAKIM King of Judah** "There will be no-one belonging to him who sits on the throne on David and his corpse will be cast out to the dry heat in the day and to the cold of night and I will visit upon him and upon his seed and upon his servants their iniquity and I will bring upon them and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem and to a man of Judah all the calamity which I spoke of to them but they did not listen. *The subsequent rule of Zedekiah brought back the sweet influence of HAMUTAL and to some extent re-instated Jeremiah*

## **REMEMBERED WORDS & MORE WORDS 32**

And Jeremiah took the later scroll and gave it to BARUCH son of NERIAH the scribe and he wrote upon it at Jeremiah's dictation all the words of the scroll which JEHOIAKIM King of Judah burned in the fire and he added along with them many words similar to those. *We learn from this text the value of committing God's word to memory. The word of God was so well known to Jeremiah that he could repeat every oracle. When we realise how large the mass of revealed material we get some idea of the importance of God's word for Jeremiah and we gain respect for his capacity to store God's word in his heart*

# **CHAPTER 37**

## **CRISES WITHOUT INTRIGUE WITHIN**

### **SECTION SEVEN-EVENTS DURING THE SIEGE 588-7B.C.**

### **CHAPTERS 37-39**

## **JEREMIAH -WRITING PROPHET 1-2**

And King Zedekiah son of Josiah became king instead of CONIAH (JEHOIACHIN); he was made king in the land of Judah by NEBUCHADREZZAR King of Babel. But neither he nor his servants nor the common people obeyed the active word of the LORD which HE spoke **by the hand and power of Jeremiah the prophet**. *The special expression "by the hand of the prophet" indicates that Jeremiah was now out of the public domain and God's word was available in written form. Whether the aged prophet -by now approaching his eighties or perhaps even older employed other scribes or even attempted the work of writing himself we do not know-what scripture says is "The word of the LORD came aybrh whymry dyb by the hand of Jeremiah the prophet. This resolute man was not going to throw in the towel on matters as crucial as the very continuance of his nation and warning concerning the crisis ahead. No-one charged with God's word dare neglect the mighty tenor of what God is saying. Of the time in which we now live at the beginning of the 21st century we can without controversy say that we live prophetically speaking in the last hour of the church-this is the end of the times of the Gentiles It is an ambitious project to unite the world in ten regions that is now afoot. The "last days" of human government-which began with the epic NEBUCHADREZZAR world control and captivity of the Jews and the end of Jewish theocracy are now emerging in a writhing world that awaits a better peace than the coming Antichrist can provide through new world controls and a halcyon mid- east treaty binding Israel to submission.*

## **JEREMIAH RECORDS A REDEEMING ACT OF ZEDEKIAH**

## **JEREMIAH AS AN INTERCESSOR 3**

But King ZEDEKIAH sent JEHUCAL son of SHELEMLIAH and ZEPHANIAH son of MAASEIAH the High priest to Jeremiah saying "You will please have intercessory prayer made "encircling us" [*mdab* "behind us"-an expression which may mean "between us-as if to ask for personal prayer from the prophet; an expression that might as readily mean "Pray behind the veil -exercising your priestly function for us"; or an expression which might also mean "Consult the oracle or the LORD for us" with the emphasis on its PRIVATE nature-since the idea of "behind walls" accompanies *mdab*] unto the LORD our God."

## **JEREMIAH IS FREE: THE KING IS NERVOUS OF HIS WORD JEREMIAH AS A REVERED FATHER OF THE NATION 4-5**

But Jeremiah still went in and out among the people. *The prophet was a well known and even revered figure in Judah. He probably fulfilled much the same function for endangered Israel as did James the LORD'S brother in his later days-exercising the power of prayer on behalf of his nation. For this very reason it would be natural that the King would recognise and seek to shelter under his intercessory habit and effectiveness.* So the King had not yet given him over to prison *There is a subtle irony in these lines (a)the king asks for prayer to fortify behind and (b) soon Jeremiah will be himself put behind walls by the King himself.*

## **CLASH OF EMPIRES 5b**

And the army of Pharaoh is marching out of Egypt. *Less than a week away from contest with the Chaldeans and the Chaldeans who were mounting a distressing siege against Jerusalem heard the report and withdrew. The context of ZEDEKIAH'S prayer is solemn-the world's two super powers are evidently about to come face to face over Jerusalem. This is a situation to be repeated in copycat terms as we move towards the battle Ezekiel casts in modern terms in Chapters 38-9 and then in the Armageddon sequel.*

## **(244) PROPHETIC WORD 6-8**

And it happened-the active word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet saying "Thus says the LORD God of Israel -"thus you will speak about the future to the King of Judah who sent you (the nobles) to me "to seek an oracular response"[*vrd*] "Behold the army of Pharaoh which comes to help you will return to the land of Egypt and the Chaldeans who are warring against this city will return and take it and burn it with fire. *From this reply of the LORD who knows the heart it appears clear that ZEDEKIAH had actually made approach not to his High priest whom he made a message boy but to the prophet Jeremiah-out of great fear and anguish as he faced a critical threat and with the purpose of knowing in advance what the outcome was to be.*

## **(245) PROPHETIC WORD: JUDGMENT IS NOT ABATING 9-10**

Thus says the LORD-do not lift up your souls in hope saying "**The Chaldeans are moving out and going away from us because they are not going away. For if you should smite the whole army of the warring Chaldeans the wounded soldiers who remained would rise each man from his tent and burn this city with fire.**"[*A telling 34 word prophesy in the original*]

## **JEREMIAH'S DOMESTIC ARRANGEMENTS MISCONSTRUED 11-14**

*The aged prophet was taking opportunity whilst the city gates were open to sort his personal affairs and to go to his own home which was in the priestly sector of Benjamin. We little know how much he needed some little respite and how he longed to meet some of his family and friends during this intermission.*

And it happened during the withdrawal of the army of the Chaldeans from Jerusalem before the face of Pharaoh that Jeremiah went out of Jerusalem to get to the land in Benjamin that belonged to him there among the people. And as he was at the Gate of Benjamin there was also there the captain of the guard and his name was YIRIJAH the son of SHELEMLIAH [*He or one of his brothers is mentioned in 36.12 as the contrary part of the council that first named Jeremiah as a national liability before the court of the King*] son of HANANIAH. He took hold of Jeremiah the prophet saying "You are falling away in desertion to the Chaldeans." But Jeremiah said "Untrue-I am not deserting to the Chaldeans." but YIRIJAH would not listen to him and arrested Jeremiah against his will and brought him to the officials. *Jeremiah was now back with the Council in more critical days than before and his credit rating was no better on account of the vilification and antipathy of JEHOIAKIM.*

## THE NATURE OF JEREMIAH'S PRISON 15-16

They broke out in anger against Jeremiah and struck him and put him in the prison house of JONATHAN the secretary which they had made a house of ending your days [*h l k a place of "causing to vanish"*] Now the prophet was consigned to a future where he would just suddenly disappear and where in the company of other old or unwanted persons he could pine away the remainder of his days- what these men of the flesh in their callousness were not counting on was the sudden change about to happen and the gracious reversal that God would effect in the prophet's future. A house of "ending of days" for Jeremiah went to the cistern of the house and to the low vaulted place and Jeremiah lived there for a great number of days.

## ZEDEKIAH INTERPOSES TO RELEASE JEREMIAH 17-19

But Zedekiah the King sent and the King asked that he be taken into his palace in secret and said "Is there a "deliverance word"? [*vj "a Jesse word"- "a rich word"- "something good"*] And Jeremiah said "There is deliverance -you will be given into the hand of the King of Babel. And Jeremiah said to King Zedekiah "What is my sin against you and your servants and this people that I have been consigned to the "final house"? [*al k the house of ending one's life*] And where are your prophets who prophesied to you saying "The King of Babel will not come against you or against this land"?

## JEREMIAH'S APPEAL FOR CLEMENCY GRANTED 20

And now my Lord the King please Listen. My appeal for mercy falls down before your face "Do not have me go back to the house of JONATHAN the secretary lest I die there. *This petition was enforced by Jeremiah's falling before the throne. He demonstrated how true a man and how effective a prayer-warrior he was before this harsh king. Jeremiah's gaunt figure was testimony enough to the approach of illness and death. This was an appeal pro vita sua.* And King Zedekiah commanded that Jeremiah be put under surveillance in the courtyard of the prison and gave him a round cob of bread daily from the nearby street of the bakers of oven bread until all their bread from the city finished. And Jeremiah was sitting in the court of the prison. *The participle bvy is used for Boaz at the gate-Ruth 4.1-he could evidently sit on a bench as opposed to the imperative in Jeremiah 48.18 where Moab is commanded to sit on the ground. The prophet received some favour:*

- (a) He was not returned to the low vaulted unhealthy cistern
- (b) He was put under house arrest and given freedom of movement
- (c) He was allocated a very good cob daily-freshly baked.
- (d) He had a place to sit and meditate.

## CHAPTER 38

### ENTER AFRICA'S NOBLEMAN

#### JEREMIAH UNDER GUARD

#### (246) PROPHETIC WORD 1

*The prophet was now in the hands of the civil authorities and may have had an element of freedom to move about the city and to worship. He could thus again resume his contact with the citizens and takes opportunity in obedience to the LORD to bring them warning of events soon to break on their heads.*

And SHEPHATIAH son of MATTAN, GEDALIAH son of PASHUR and JEHUCAL son of SHELEMLIAH and PASHUR son of MALKIJAH heard the "oracular" words that Jeremiah was speaking to all the people saying "**Thus says the LORD**, 'He who abides in this city will die by the sword famine and plague and he who surrenders to the Chaldeans alive will have his life and his life for booty or profit [*l l v as we would say "to boot"*]

#### (247) PROPHETIC WORD-THE VALIANT AFRICAN 2-13

Thus says the LORD "Progressively I will give this city over to the power of the army of the King of Babylon and he shall capture it." And the nobles said to the King "This man please must die for upon the basis that he is calming the hands or positive strength of the soldiers of war who remain in this city and "calming" [*apr-literally "healing"*] the power of the people to resist to speak to them in these words for this man is not at all seeking the wellbeing [*m/ v*] of this people but rather looking for ruin. And King Zedekiah said "Behold he is in your hands **for the King has not been able to speak a word to (or against) you.** So they took Jeremiah and sent him to the stone-cut dry cistern [*rwb*] of MALKIJAH the King's son -which was in the enclosed courtyard of the civil guard. They sent Jeremiah down into the cistern with ropes and there was no water but just muddy clay and Jeremiah "plunged" [*b f "dipped like a seal in ink"*] into the sticky mud. And EBED MELECH the CUSHITE or

Ethiopian man among the officials -and he was actually in the King's palace-heard that they had delivered Jeremiah to the cistern and the King was sitting at this time in the gate of Benjamin *This city gate was a court of law where disputes were handled-and it was meeting within the jurisdiction where Jeremiah lived.* And EBED MELECH left the palace of the King and spoke of the matter to the king saying "My Lord the King these men [*who probably were sitting currently in session at the gate*] are wicked in all that they are doing to Jeremiah the prophet whom they have let down into the cistern and he will die sinking down below apart from the present famine when there is no longer any food in the city. And the king commanded EBED MELECH the CUSHITE saying "Take from this (troop) under your authority thirty soldiers and bring Jeremiah the prophet up from the cistern before he begins to expire. *It is set down in scripture to the everlasting credit of EBED MELECH that he a stranger had the heart and the expedition and the courage to save the situation and face up the council. That day he put mettle into the King himself and showed him what could be done if he would only act with determination. This EBED MELECH has a fellow in the N.T.-Simon of CYRENE who carried the cross -whose two sons Rufus and Alexander became stalwarts of the gospel. The LORD God has been pleased and is pleased to prick the conscience of the sophisticated west by the simple godliness of many an African hero. We might ask "Who excels Nelson Mandela in our day for gentleness and consistency and holding to an honourable cause till God upheld the right of all to be free? Africa continues to pay a heavy price in valiant defence of the faith in these days when national militants are putting innocents to the sword in a manner reminiscent of the worst days of inquisition in Europe. If we are to learn from the wife of Moses from EBED MELECH and Simon the lesson is "Act in time to defend the down-trodden!"* And EBED MELECH took the soldiers under command and went to the palace to beneath the treasury of gold and took from there old rags of worn clothes [*It is also used for "taxed articles" so clothing that had been confiscated in lieu of tax was perhaps stored there*] and old decaying clothing and sent them down to Jeremiah upon ropes into the cistern. And EBED MELECH the CUSHITE said to Jeremiah "Please put the old worn clothes and the rotting garments under your armpits from below (you) to the ropes and Jeremiah did this. And they "slowly drew" [*kvm*] Jeremiah out of the cistern and Jeremiah lived in the court of the civil guard.

## **ZEDEKIAH'S PRIVATE INTERVIEW WITH JEREMIAH 14-16**

### **(a) THE OATH**

And King Zedekiah sent and took Jeremiah captive and had him brought to him to the third entrance of the house of the LORD and the King said to Jeremiah "I will be asking you concerning a matter. Do not cover up or deny a word from me [*ymmm "in my presence" or "a portion of"*] And Jeremiah said to Zedekiah "If I explain fully to you -you will not finally kill me?" For when I did give you counsel you did not listen to me But King Zedekiah sword an oath to Jeremiah in secret saying "As the LORD lives who has created our life and breath I will not kill you and I will not give you over to the authority of the men who are seeking your life.

## **(248) PROPHETIC WORD 17-18**

(b) And Jeremiah said to Zedekiah "Thus says the LORD the God of armies, God of Israel "If you surrender absolutely to the officials of the King of Babel you will survive with your life and this city will not be burned by fire and your house will survive. But if you do not surrender to the officials of the King of Babel this city will be given into the hands of the Chaldeans and they will burn it with fire and you will not escape from their hands.

## **THE KING'S RESPONSE 19**

(c) But King Zedekiah said to Jeremiah "I am anxious and "uneasy" [*g[d]*]about the Jews who have fallen over to the Chaldeans lest they betray me into the hands of those who would vex and ill treat me.

## **JEREMIAH'S RE-ASSURANCE AND WARNING 20-23**

### **(249) PROPHETIC VISION**

(d) But Jeremiah said "They will not betray you-please listen to the voice of the LORD -to that which I am telling you as a fact and it will be well with you and you will survive. But if you are unwilling to surrender this is the word which the LORD has caused me to see. **LOOK** all the women who remain in the house of the king of Judah will be taken to the officials of the King of Babel and **LOOK** they will say to you

They induced you [*tws "persuaded"*] and overpowered you  
Those men who were keeping you safe  
Your feet have been "sinking like a seal ring in mud" [*btf*]  
*This is a play on Jeremiah's condition which became known in the court*

Your friends who tarry like ewes behind you [*rj a*] have moved the boundary [*qsy-stepped over the King*]

All your wives and sons will be brought out to the Chaldeans and you will not escape from their hand for your life will be in the hand of the King of Babel and this city will be burned with fire.

## **ZEDEKIAH'S REPLY-THE KINGS SUBTERFUGE 24-26**

(e) And Zedekiah said to Jeremiah "Let no man know these words and you will not die" and if the nobles hear that I have spoken to you and come to you and say to you "Please explain to us what you said to the King and what did the King say to you-do not cover up any part of it and you will not be put to death. You shall say to them **"I was pleading before the face of the king that I should not be handed over to living in the house of JOHANAN to die there"** *This alibi says enough about Zedekiah*

## **THE NOBLES DULY DESCEND UPON THE PROPHET 27-28**

(f) And all the officials came to Jeremiah and questioned him and he spoke to them according to all these words that the king commanded him. And they simply remained silent because no-one had heard the matter personally. And Jeremiah returned to the court of the guard until the day when Jerusalem was captured. This is how Jerusalem was taken. *Jeremiah obeyed the king though the matter he reported to them may not even have been mentioned before the King. It may have been discussed in fuller form at the meeting with the King but it is unlikely. The King's weakness is easily seen in that he was promoting a culture of deceit in the realm and lived in fear of his peers the officials.*

## **CHAPTER 39**

### **THE WOLF ATTACKS**

**The Assyrian came down like a wolf on the fold,  
And his cohorts were gleaming in purple and gold;  
And the sheen of their spears was like stars on the sea,  
When the blue wave rolls nightly on deep Galilee**

*Lord Byron (Sennacherib)*

## **JERUSALEM BROKEN DOWN-ZEDEKIAH TAKEN**

### **THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES BEGIN 1-7**

In year nine of the reign of King Zedekiah of Judah in the tenth month NEBUCHADREZZAR King of Babel came and all his army to Jerusalem and distressed it by siege. And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah -precisely on the ninth day of the fourth month [*16 March 597-with the captives being marched off in April*] the city "was broken open like a hatched egg" [*qb*] *It was in 701B.C that Sennacherib attempted the overthrow of Jerusalem-but his army6 was destroyed by the Angel of the LORD though he took 200,150 people captive. Thus Judah was spared 104 years since the days of Hezekiah-but as the prophet said the iniquity of the people brought on inexorable judgment.*

And all the officials of the King of Babel came and took their seats in the gate at the centre of the (walls)-NERGAL SHAREZER, SHAMGAR-NEBO SAR SEKIM chief officer and NERGAL SHAREZER the supreme commander and all the remaining officials of the King of Babel. And it happened when Zedekiah King of Judah and all the men of war saw them "they shot out like a bolt" [*drb*] and fled by night from the city on the path of the King's garden through the gate between the walls and went in the direction of the Arabah or desert. But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after them and "overtook" [*gv*] Zedekiah in the Desert flats of Jericho, captured him and brought him up to NEBUCHADREZZAR King of Babel at RIBLKAH in the land of HAMATH and he gave legal sentence on him. The King of Babel killed all the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes at RIBLAH and slaughtered all the leaders of Judah. Then "he gouged out" [*r#*] "as caverns" the eyes of Zedekiah and enchained him in bronze shackles to bring him to Babel.

## **JERUSALEM SET ABLAZE 8-14**

And the Chaldeans set the palace and the temple ablaze and tore away the walls of Jerusalem. And NEBUZARADAN supreme royal guard commander or executioner carried captive the remainder of the people in the city with their wives and the ones who had fallen away and surrendered to him and the residue of the people and their wives into Babel. And to the poor[*myl d*] -among such as were weak literally "those drawn up from prison"-people who had no food -**nothing nothing** -those that were left behind NEBUZARADAN royal guard commander in the land of Judah gave food vineyards and ploughed fields [*bgy*] on that day. *The day of trouble was a bonanza day for the poor and those who had suffered in prison. They had food and even vineyards and field ready for sowing which would ease*

*them into agriculture though they had no experience of it. The time of year was spring and ploughing occurs in October-November-so there were few crops-since on account of the war the agricultural tasks were dropped as men fought a mighty enemy.*

And NEBUCHADNEZZAR king of Babylon gave command by orders to NEBUZARADAN -his chief of the royal guard concerning Jeremiah saying "Take him and keep your eyes on him and do nothing to him-**nothing-not one evil thing** but if there is anything whatever that he speaks to you about do in accordance with him. And he sent NEBUZAREADAN commander of the royal guard and NEBUSHAZEBAN chief of the officers and NERGAL SHAREZER the commander in chief and all the great one of the King of Babel. And sent and they took Jeremiah from the court of the officers and gave him to GEDALIAH son of AHIKAM son of SHAPHAN to take him back to his home that he should dwell in the midst of his people. *This is the obvious unstated wish of Jeremiah-who might have had field and land and vineyards or whatever he wished-but he simply desired in his later life to live among the priests-and his family.*

## **GOD IS GRACIOUS TO EBED-MELECH-THE CUSHITE (250) PROPHETIC WORD 15-18**

And the business word of the LORD came to Jeremiah during the time he lived shut up or restrained in the court of the officers saying "Go and say to EBED MELECH the CHUSITE saying "Thus says the LORD of armies the God of Israel-watch me bring to pass my word on this city for evil and not for good and they will become reality before your eyes in that day. But I will rescue you in that day declares the LORD in determined voice and I will not give you to the hand of the men whose face you fear. For you will get away and clean escape and not fall by the sword and your life will be your spoil or booty because you are trusting in me-says the LORD in words of determined assurance.

*I add the words of scripture from the previous chapter in commendation of this humble servant of the LORD who stirred the king and touched the heart-strings of the prophet and escaped the 3 mouth of the sword-of whom the world was not worthy-this African gentleman whom the LORD loved so dearly as to grant an oracle for his help when he felt his life was in mortal danger.*

"And EBED MELECH took the soldiers under command and went to the palace to beneath the treasury of gold and took from there old rags of worn clothes [*nb is also used for "taxed articles" so clothing that had been confiscated in lieu of tax was perhaps stored there*] and old decaying clothing and sent them down to Jeremiah upon ropes into the cistern. And EBED MELECH the CUSHITE said to Jeremiah "Please put the old worn clothes and the rotting garments under your armpits from below (you) to the ropes and Jeremiah did this. And they "slowly drew"[*kvm*] Jeremiah out of the cistern and Jeremiah lived in the court of the civil guard."

## **CHAPTER 40 ENCOURAGE WHAT REMAINS**

### **SECTION 8 MESSAGES TO THE REMNANT -CHAPTERS 40-45**

## **(251) PROPHETIC WORD NEBUZARADAN RELATES THE SPIRITUAL TRUTH BEHIND THE SACK OF THE CITY TO JEREMIAH 1-3**

*The word about how matters were to be [rbd] which came to Jeremiah from the LORD after NEBUZARADAN chief of the guard took Jeremiah from Ramah and he had been bound in chains between all the captives of Jerusalem and Judah who were captives (bound) for Babylon. When the chief of the guard took Jeremiah under his command he said to him "The LORD your God proclaimed this disaster to befall this place. And it has come because the LORD has done as he proclaimed because you sinned against the LORD and did not listen to his voice and so this event or oracle happened to you."*

## **BABYLON'S FIRST SECOND AND THIRD THRUSTS INTO ISRAEL**

### **(A) The earliest advance-Judah is subjected to tribute and captives are taken (606B.C.)**

*Scripture tells us that DANIEL was taken in the 3rd year of JEHOIAKIM which is 606 B.C.NEBUCHADNEZZAR did indeed attack and put Israel under tribute in the first year of his reign-and presumably at this time he took some of the young royals to Babel. That would mean that the broad contact Daniel had with the King of Babylon in the early years could easily have ranged over*

*the situation in Jerusalem and the known message of Jeremiah who even then would have been chiding Judah about her disobedience to God and its consequences.*

### **(B)The city is sacked and JEHOIACHIN replaced 596B.C.**

*It was the 7th year [596] of NEBUCHADNEZZAR (605-562) [A man of strong pagan religious commitment who came to believe in YAHWEH] when Jerusalem was earlier besieged and JEHOIACHIN captured and taken to Babel.*

### **(C) Jerusalem was overthrown and burned in 587 B.C.**

*Then in 587B.C. from his field camp at RIBLAH NEBUCHADNEZZAR master minded the final overthrow of Jerusalem and took ZEDEKIAH prisoner.*

### **JOSEPHUS' DATING AMISS**

*Josephus tells us in his Antiquities 10.10.1 Daniel was taken as a youth and one of 4 princely relatives of king Zedekiah-the others were ANAIAS (Shadrach) MISHAEL (MESHACH) and AZARIAS (ABEDNEGO)-that he was captive along with ZEDEKIAH in 587 is not correct(aged not more than 20 and probably in his late teens. It was in the 2nd year of his reign (604-3B.C.) that NEBUCHADNEZZAR dreamed of the statue which prophesied world government till the Kingdom of Messiah. Daniel was then in Babylon so he must have been carried away before the first captivity in 596 and been in Babel from the earliest time of Nebuchadnezzar's surges westward.*

*Josephus (Antiquities 10.10.3) incorrectly places the "Statue of empires" dream two years after Nebuchadnezzar's Egyptian campaign 566/5. The Egyptians actually defeated the Chaldeans in 601 B.C. and not until 568/7 did Nebuchadnezzar enter Egypt-and even then he only secured an alliance with this ancient empire against the growing menace of Persia. It has to be 40 years earlier.*

### **JEREMIAH GIVEN A PROPHET'S BURDEN BY NEBUZARADAN 4-6**

And behold today I am setting you free from the chains on your arms-if it seems good to you come with me to Babel -do come and I will look after you constantly and if it seems undesirable or the worse choice to come with me to Babel simply decline. **Look ahead into the future**-the whole land is before your face and wherever the more pleasant or happier and right or best in your eyes to go, go there. And when he had not as yet returned he NEBUZARADAN advised him over and over again to return to GEDALIAH son of AHIKAN son of SHAPHAT whom the King of Babylon had commissioned as overseer of the cities of Judah and live with him in the midst of the people or to go anywhere where it seemed right in his eyes to live. And the captain of the royal guard gave him a present of **a burden** and sent him off.

And Jeremiah went to GEDALIAH son of AHIKAM son of SHAPHAN whom the King of Babel set over the cities of Judah and lived with him in the midst of the remnant of the people of the land.

### **GEDALIAH'S INTEGRITY AND KINDNESS 7-10**

When all the military officers who were in the field and their soldiers heard that the King of Babylon had appointed GEDALIAH the son of AHIKAM over the land and that he had given him oversight of men women and children and the very poor of the land who had not been carried into exile to Babylon they came to GEDALIAH at MIZPAH-ISHMAEL son of NETHANIAH and JOUANAN and JONATHAN sons of KAREAH and SERAIAH son of TANHUMETH and the sons of EPHAI the NETOPHATHITE and JEZANIAH son of the MAACATHITE -these came to him and their soldiers. And GEDALIAH the son of AHIKAM son of SHAPHAN swore an oath to these soldiers to say (a) "Do not fear the Chaldeans"-and to say (b) "Settle down in the land and serve the King of the Chaldeans and you will prosper." Behold I will live in MIZPAH to be minister for the Chaldeans when they come to us -and you are to harvest wine and pluck fruit and harvest oil and put them in your vessels to store and live in the towns you have seized.

*GEDALIAH was actually executing the policies that Jeremiah had advised and NEBUCHADNEZZAR AND NEBUZARADAN set up which would civilianize the military remnants lest they continue to mount obtuse and ill-fated opposition to Babylon.*

### **THE DISPERSION OF 20 YEARS AND MORE RETURNS 11-12**

And even when all the Jews who were in Moab and among the sons of AMMON and in EDOM and in all other countries heard that the King of Babylon had given (the land) to the remnant that were in Judah and had set GEALIAH son of AHIKAM son of SHAPHAN as governor over them then all the Jews returned from all the places where they had dispersed or been driven and returned to the land of



Judah and GEDALIAH at MIZPAH and gathered grapes and fruit-a very great harvest. *From the first incursions of the CHALDEAN and even possibly even after Sennacherib's advance 100 years before during Hezekiah's reign Jews had been moving away-now came a substantial return for NEBUCHADNEZZAR had not placed but a few Samaritans in the land.*

## **JOHANAN'S ADVICE ABOUT A PLOT DISTRUSTED 13-16**

And JOHANAN son of KAREAH and all the officers of the army which was in the field came to GEDALIAH at MIZPAH and said to him "Have you not been receiving personal information that BAALIS King of AMMON is sending ISHMAEL son of NETANIAH to smite your life. And GEDALIAH son of AHIKAM did not believe them. And JOHANAN son of KAREAH said to GEDALIAH privately in MIZPAH "Let me go I pray you and smite ISHMAEL son of NETHANIAH and no man will know. Why should he smite you and all the Jews who have quibbutz around you be broken up as a community and the remnant of Judah perish? And GEDALIAH son of AHIKAM said to JOHANAN son of KAREAH "Do not do this deed because your word against ISHMAEL is false!" *This simplistic reaction to intelligence was laden with sad consequence. It carries a lesson that evil intent must be opposed and not allowed to disturb the public peace. We get some insight into the warning the LORD naturally grants rulers and into the deadly danger to good but over-confident government that fails to take warning.*

## **CHAPTER 41**

### **WHEN GOOD MEN DO NOTHING-GEDALIAH ISHMAEL A MOST CRUEL SCION OF DAVID'S LINE-SLAYS GEDALIAH 1-3**

And it happened in the seventh month that Ishmael son of NETANIAH son of ELISHAMA from the seed of the monarchy and the nobles of the king and ten (armed) men with him came to GEDALIAH son of AHIKAM at MIZPAH and ate bread together in MIZPAH. And ISHMAEL son of NETANIAH and the ten men that were with him rose up and smote GEDALIAH son of AHIKAM son of SHAPHAN with a sword and he died-the man whom the King of Babel had assigned to govern the land. And ISHMAEL slew all the Jews who were with GEDALIAH at MIZPAH and the CHALDEANS men of war who were there. *It is truly and deeply sad that any man of the royal seed could be so wicked. His alibi -and it is to be doubted that he had one-might have been -to maintain the theocracy-but the sixth commandment of Moses and Jeremiah's prophecy and conscience morality and plain milk of human kindness stood in face of his actions. GEDALIAH ["the LORD makes great"] was raised up by NEBUCHADNEZZAR as a testimony to God's care of HIS people even after the captivity and to demonstrate that truly "HE raises up and casts down." This very chapter shows the sovereignty of the LORD above the vicissitudes of politics.*

### **ISHMAEL'S DEEP DYED INIQUITY HE KILLS 70 MEN REPENTANT EN ROUTE TO WORSHIP AND PRACTICES RELIGIOUS DECEIT TO BOOT 4-7**

And it was such an event that the day following the death of GEDALIAH no man was aware of it. And it came to pass that eighty aged men or elders from SHECHEM SHILOH and SAMARIA with shaven cheek and robes torn or tattered "who had made incisions in their skin" [*myddtm "men of cutting"*] out of mourning (for the sins of the people) bringing meal offerings and incense in their hands were going to the house of the LORD. And ISHMAEL son of NETANIAH went out from MIZPAH to welcome them going along weeping and as he fell in with them he said to them "Come to GEDALIAH son of AHIKAM." and it happened as they came into the midst of the city that ISHMAEL son of NETANIAH and the men with him slaughtered them [*as animal sacrifices would be killed*] to the midst of a cistern. *These brave and good elderly men who had taken trouble to bake bread as for the LORD'S table and make incense as for the incense altar of prayer were sacrificed to a subterranean cistern. This was a second hidden act of cruelty perpetrated by the sinister ISHMAEL. It has to be added as in the case of the vulnerable ISHMAEL of Genesis, "Thou God seest." This event is noted in the word because the LORD saw this most evil deed which was made the more heinous by ISHMAEL'S mock repentance and blatant deceit-acting as if GEDALIAH was still alive.*

### **ISHMAEL CREATES INTERNAL STRIFE AND SORROW IN ISRAEL 8-9**

But ten of the men delivered themselves and said to ISHMAEL "do not kill us for we have treasures-stores -measures of wheat and oil and honey in a field and he left off [*! dj*] and did not kill them among

their friends. And the cistern where ISHMAEL had thrown the corpses of all the men he slew using the authority of GEDALIAH-this was the same cistern made by ASA (as defence) against the attack of BAASHA King of Israel on him-ISHMAEL son of NETANIAH filled it with dead bodies.

## **ISHMAEL SETS OUT FOR AMMON WITH CAPTIVES 10**

ISHMAEL made captive all the remnant of the people that was in MIZPAH-the daughters of the King and all the remainder of the people in MIZPAH whom NEBUZARADAN the captain of the guard had put under the oversight of GEDALIAH son of AHIKAM -ISHMAEL son of NETANIAH took these captive and went to cross over to AMMON.

## **JOHANAN FIELDS A FORCE AGAINST ISHMAEL 11-15**

And JOHANAN the son of KAREAH and all the army officers that were with him heard of all the evil which ISHMAEL son of NETANIAH had done. And they took all their soldiers and went to war with ISHMAEL son of NATANIAH and they found him by the great waters at GIBEON. And it was so that as all the people with ISHMAEL saw JOHANAN son of KAREAH and all the officers of the army who were with him they rejoiced. And all the people that ISHMAEL took captive from MIZPAH turned and transferred and went to JOHANAN son of KAREAH. But ISHMAEL son of NATANIAH and eight of his soldiers slipped away like new laid eggs and went to the Ammonites.

## **JOHANAN STALLED AT BETHLEHEM 16-18**

*Jonathan's party had excised the evil growth of ISHMAEL but they remained in dread of what the Babylonian overlord would now do*

Then JOHANAN son of KAREAH [*bald-head*] and all the officers of war who were with him took the whole remnant of the people that were made to turn or revolt with ISHMAEL son of NETANIAH from MIZPAH after he smote GEDALIAH [*the LORD makes you great*] son of AHIKAM [*"the brother of rising or "succession"*]: they took the mighty men of war and their wives and infants and royal officials who were brought from GIBEON. And they went on and stayed at GERUTH CHIMHAM [*"place for the stranger" "place of longing cf Psalm 63.2 "My soul longs jmk in which Psalm David longs for God as for the Bethlehem spring and home" which is near or joined [l xā "Like a narrow wrist to a hand" of land] to BETHLEHEM We know that the house of CHIMHAM became an inn [Being given 400 years before to CHIMHAM as recompense for BARZILLAI'S care of DAVID.] And with the advantage of food and hospitality this area was well suited for the sizeable party to abide conveniently. It was the birthplace of David and so a suited stop-over with a little bit of history behind it-for royal princesses and court officials to recall. This was on the way as you set off for EGYPT. They feared the Babylonians because ISHMAEL son of NETANIAH had slain GEDALIAH the son of AHIKAM whom the King of BABEL set over the land. It is very touching to see the remnant of the brave Jews becalmed at the very place which was the font of guidance and monarchy and the exact future location where Christ should be born since this place of hospitality later became the church of the Nativity-one of the oldest churches in the world.*

## **CHAPTER 42**

### **A PRAYER REQUEST GOES WRONG**

#### **UNSOLICITED AND UNQUALIFIED OBEDIENCE TO GOD 1-6**

Then all the officers of the army and JOHANAN son of KAREAH and JAZANIAH son of HOSHAIH and all the people from the least important or worthy to the greatest drew near to Jeremiah. *The prophet was open to all-he had a great kind heart and accepted the person of any who had need.* And they said to Jeremiah the prophet "It is a falling away (to you) please. We seek favour before your face-so continually let prayer be made repeatedly to the LORD your God for [*d[b "round about" and "shutting in"]*] this entire remnant for we are what's left -so small from so many just as your eyes see us. And that the LORD your God will explain to us the way we should go and the thing we should do."

#### **JEREMIAH'S 17TH PRAYER UNRECORDED BUT ANSWERED IN 10 DAYS**

**REFER BACK TO 32.17-25 AND ONWARD TO THE GREAT FUTURE PRAYER OF ISRAEL (18th) 29.12-13. ALSO NOTE**

## **THREE TIMES INTERCESSION WAS FORBIDDEN-7.16, 11.14 AND 15.1**

And Jeremiah the prophet said to them "I HAVE HEARD YOU" "WATCH ME FOR I HAVE BEEN PRAYING TO THE LORD YOUR GOD ACCORDING TO YOUR EXPRESSED BUSINESS REQUEST AND THE WHOLE ACTION WHICH THE LORD ANSWERS YOU I WILL EXPLAIN FOR YOU. I will not withhold any matter from you. And these men actually said "May the LORD be a true witness against us if we do not prove faithful according to every word which the LORD your God sends to us-we will do accordingly. Whether it will be good or whether it will be evil for us we the "sending ones" will do according to the voice of the LORD our God that it may be well with us because we will obey the voice of the LORD our God.

### **(252) THE PROPHETIC WORD AT HARVEST TIME 7-10**

And it happened at the end or harvest of ten days the business word of the LORD came to Jeremiah. *Prayer is like "harvesting" but as James-the most prayerful man of his age says in his epistle "the farmer waits for the precious fruits" (James 5.7) Even so we often need to be patient for the greatest answers to our prayers.* Then he called JOHANAN son of KAREAH and all the officers of the army who were with him and all the people from the least to the greatest. And he said "Thus says the LORD God of Israel to whom you "senders"[literally "ones who fired me like archers"] to seek grace before his face.

**(A)" IF YOU CONTINUE TO RETURN TO THIS LAND** I will also build you up and not "extirpate you" [SRj "net you" and take you out] I will plant you and not uproot you for I am grieved for the calamity which I have created for you. *This word of "compassion" was music to the ears of the suppliants. This is our God -HE may smite but HE will heal us.*

### **(253) PROPHETIC WORD-YOU'LL BE BACK FROM BABYLON-BELIEVE IT!**

Do not fear the face of the King of Babel whom you now fear-do not fear him declares the LORD in sure tones for I am with you to cause you to be saved and to rescue you from his hand. And I will have mercy on you and he will show you mercy and cause you to return to your fertile land. But if you are of them that say "We will not return to this land thus not obeying the voice of the LORD your God saying "no" because you will go and live in the land of Egypt where we will not see war or the voice of the SHOPHAR nor the sound of battle and dwell there without famine"

### **(254) PROPHETIC WORD-DISOBEY AND SUFFER!**

And now at this opportune time on the basic issue hear the matter the LORD speaks O remnant of Judah "Thus says the LORD of armies the God of Israel,

**(B) IF YOU KEEP SETTING YOUR FACE TO GO TO EGYPT** and go to be strangers there then the sword which you fear will overtake you there in the land of Egypt and the famine over which you are anxious or alarmed about will be "endemic" [Literally "damasked" or "alloyed" qbd] in Egypt and there you will die. So all the soldiers who set their faces to go to Egypt to settle as immigrants there will die by the sword famine and plague and there will be no "shred [drc "piece of coloured cloth" or "piece of a coat of mail"] which will escape from the calamity which I will bring upon them.

### **CHOOSE EGYPT-NO RETURN- CHOOSE BABYLON-YOU'LL BE BACK!**

### **(255) PROPHETIC WORD: EXPEDITIOUS ANSWER 18-22**

For thus says the LORD of hosts the God of Israel "As I have given my anger and my wrath to the inhabitants of Jerusalem so will my wrath fall on those who go to Egypt and you will be an astonishment and something abhorred and a reproach [autumn or bad fruit prj] and you will never again see this classic place.

### **PROPHETIC APPEAL TO JUDAH**

O Remnant of Judah the LORD has declared to you "Do not go down to Egypt-for you know very well as I have made you to aware this day. You erred in your souls because you were the ones who sent me to the LORD your God saying 'continue to plead with ADONAI our God for us and we will do according to all that the LORD our God makes clear to us.' I have explained to you this day and you have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God according to all that HE sent me like an arrow "[Heb jlv] for you. *The response of the LORD was within 10 days-it was first class post as prayer goes and it was absolutely clear and most encouraging-but the hearts of the people remained fearful and resisted*

God's will-they had not faith to believe HIS good will. So you must be assured that you will die by sword famine and plague in the place where you are pleased to go to sojourn.

## CHAPTER 43

### A NEW WORLD FOR AN OLD MAN

#### JEREMIAH BUNDLED OFF TO TAPHERNES

And this is how it was that at the finish of Jeremiah's business communication of all the words of the LORD their God with all the people-all these words which the LORD their God sent like an arrow to them. AZARIAH son of HOSHAIAH and JOHANAN son of KAREAH and all the haughty insolent [diz] soldiers said "You are lying-the LORD our God did not send a snap message to us saying 'Do not go to be sojourners in Egypt!'" But BARUCH the son of NERIAH is inducing you over us that we should give ourselves into the hands of the Chaldeans to kill us and take us captive to Babylon. So JOHANAN son of KAREAH and all the officers of the army and all the people did not obey the voice of the LORD to settle in the land of Judah. And JOHANAN and the military officers took the whole remnant of the people which had returned to live in Judah from the nations where they fled; they took men and women and children and the daughters of the King -every soul that NEBUZARADAN the commander of the royal guard of Babylon had made to dwell with GEDALIAH son of AHIKAM son of SHAPHAT -and Jeremiah the prophet and BARUCH the son of NERIAH and they set out for the land of Egypt for they did not listen to the voice of the LORD and so they came to TAPHERNES.["beginning of the world"] *From the name of his new home Jeremiah was certainly having to begin again-it was a new world for the aged prophet-who had been to Babylon but was now against his will domiciled in Egypt.*

#### NEBUCHAREZZAR'S EGYPT CAMPAIGN 8-13

##### (256) PROPHETIC WORD

And it happened that the active word of the LORD came to Jeremiah in TAPHERNES saying "Take great stones in your arms and hide them like treasure [nmf] in mortar [f/m] in the white brickwork [nb/] which is at the gate of the house of Pharaoh at TAPHERNES before the eyes of the men of Judah and say to them "Thus says the LORD of armies the God of Israel 'Watch me sending like an arrow to bring NEBUCHADREZZAR King of Babylon my servant and I will set his throne right on top of these stones which I have buried and he will stretch out his beautiful canopy [rpv -the word for "beauty" is the word for SHOPHAR] over them. He will come and strike Egypt. Whoever is for death will die; whoever is to abide will abide and whoever is for the sword will be killed. He will set fire to the homes of the gods of Egypt and burn them and carry them captive. He will "wrap" the land of Egypt "around him" [hf[-a word with twin roots "to roll around destructively" and "to cover all" so Nebuchadnezzar reeked havoc on all the land and gained great booty] as a shepherd wraps his mantle around him and leave there in prosperity [Shalom] He will utterly break the pillars in the house of the Sun which is in the land of Egypt and burn the temples of the gods of Egypt with fire. *Babylonian fragments record a 568-7 conquest of Egypt. This would be 20 years after the fall of Jerusalem. The present oracle was penned towards ten years after that Baruch wrote in JEHOIAKIM'S reign 608 and so the advance of NEBUCHADREZZAR against Egypt was whilst many of the fugitives still lived-though we do not know if Jeremiah himself witnessed his words come true.*

## CHAPTER 44

### ISRAEL'S "QUEEN OF HEAVEN" APOSTACY

#### IDOLATRY BROUGHT CALAMITY

##### (257) PROPHETIC WORD 1-6

The active word which came to Jeremiah for all the Jews who were settled in the land of Egypt -in the populous area, in MIGDOL in TAPHERNES and NOPH (MEMPHIS) and in the land of PATHROS(upper Egypt or the heartland) saying "Thus says the LORD of armies the God of Israel 'You saw the great calamity I brought upon Jerusalem and upon all the cities of **Judah** and behold these are a desert today and no-one dwells in them because of the evil that they did. They caused me to be vexed or provoked by going to burn incense [rfq-"QATAR-cf. the emirate of that name] and to serve other gods whom neither they nor their fathers really knew. I sent all my servants the prophets with expedition to them, rising early and sending to tell them not to do this detestable thing which I hate. They did not listen or incline their ears to turn from the evil and desist from burning incense to other gods. So my anger and wrath poured out like water against the cities of **Judah** and the streets of Jerusalem and they became the ruin of desolation they are at this day.

## REPENTANCE & HUMILITY REQUIRED

### (258) PROPHETIC WORD 7-10

And now thus says the LORD of armies the God of Israel:-

(a) "For what reason have you brought this great evil on your lives or souls to cut of man and wife child and infant from the midst of **Judah** so that no remnant remains. *Studies show that only for 50 years in all over the whole period of polemathy were Jews outnumbered in Israel. This short period would seem to be part of that half century. Yet had they remained they would have prospered and the land would have been farmed and cities reconstructed. It was not God's will-but it made matters very difficult through the remainder of O.T. times.* You provoked me to anger by your handiwork offering incense to other gods in the land of Egypt where you came to sojourn to the end that you cut yourselves down and to the end that you become despised [ *llq* "light" "rolling away" as pebbles of the shore] and a reproach [ *prj* sign of bad weather or fruitlessness] among all the nations of the earth.

(b) Have you forgotten the evil of your fathers and the evils of the Kings of **Judah** and the evils of their wives and your own evil deeds and those of your wives which you did in the land of **Judah** and the streets of Jerusalem?

You did not humble yourselves [ *akd* "become broken" or "feel crushed"] even till this very day and you did not live reverently nor walk in my Torah and my statutes which I gave in your presence and in the presence of your fathers. *Jeremiah is referring to the distinct occasions of the "re-discovery" of the Law and the scroll which his Father carried to King Josiah-and beyond that to the historic law-giving at Mount Sinai.*

## JEREMIAH ADVISES-DON'T THINK OF EGYPT AS A WAY OUT

### (259) PROPHETIC WORD 11-19

For that basic reason thus says the LORD of armies the God of Israel "Watch me set my face against you for calamity and to cut off the whole land of **Judah**. And I will take captive the remnant of **Judah** who set their faces to go to the land of Egypt to sojourn there and they will all die in the land of Egypt and fall by the sword and die by famine-from the least to the greatest they will die by sword and famine. And they will become a curse or lament [ *hl a*] astonishment or waste [ *hmv*] a worthless thing [ *llq*] and a sign of fruitlessness [ *prj*] And I will visit those who dwell in the land of Egypt as I visited in judgment against Jerusalem with sword famine and plague. And no-one of the remnant of Judah that came to sojourn in the land of Egypt shall escape to flee and return to the land of Judah to which they raise their hopes of returning to dwell. They will not return but a few escapees. *The lesson we learn from the prophet is that to turn back to the apparent comfort and safety of the world is not an option for those who would walk with God.*

## CONSOLIDATED RELIGIOUS APOSTACY 15-19

And the great men who knew their wives had been burning incense to other gods answered Jeremiah and all the women were standing in a great gathering and all the people who were living in Egypt's heartland-we will not obey the word which you have spoken to us in the name of the LORD-the word we have heard for we will certainly continue to honour the promise we have spoken to burn incense to **THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN** and to pour out drink offerings to her as we and our fathers have done and our officials and our nobles in the cities of **Judah** and the streets of Jerusalem-we had ample food we had good times and we saw no harm come. But from ceasing to burn incense to the **QUEEN OF HEAVEN** and pour out her drink offering we have diminished and had lack of everything and have died by sword and famine. And they further answered 'Did not our men know we were burning incense and pouring out libations to the **QUEEN OF HEAVEN**-that we made cakes fashioned for her "suffering" [ *bx*] "her pain" or "idol" or "travail"-as if she had brought forth the world with travail]and poured out drink offerings for her. *This complicity in idolatry was blatantly spoken. Israel's women had without a blush condemned themselves under Moses law. They had fallen into most corrupt idolatry which was associated with Tammuz and with immorality.*

## JEREMIAH'S QUESTION FOR ASSESSMENT 20-23

(c) Jeremiah said to all the people-countering the warriors or striving men and women who answered the word that he spoke. Did not the LORD remember and take it upon HIS heart the incense which you burned in the cities of **Judah** and the streets of Jerusalem-you and your fathers your queens and officials and the people of the land? When the LORD was no longer able to bear the sight of your evil deeds and abominable acts HE gave your land to desolation and destruction and to the curse -that no-one should dwell in it as at this day. From the face of days when you burned incense and when you

sinned against the LORD and did not obey the voice of the LORD, HIS TORAHS and decrees and statutes and have not walked as HE called you to do this calamity has come upon you as at this day.

## THE EGYPTIAN REMNANT CREASE TO CONFESS THE LORD 24-29

### (260) PROPHETIC WORD

And Jeremiah said to all the people and to all their wives "Hear the active word of the LORD O **Judah** in your entirety that are in the land of Egypt. "Thus says the LORD of armies the God of Israel-you and your wives are saying by the words of your mouths and the filling of your hands [*an innuendo for making cakes and pouring incense*] we will carry on doing what we have been doing -keeping our promise which we have made to bring incense to the **QUEEN OF HEAVEN** and to pour out libations for her. Uphold your word -cause your promise to be kept and keep doing what you vowed. Concerning this hear the active word of the LORD all **Judah** who are living in the land of Egypt 'Watch me swear by my great name says the LORD -there will not be anyone, says the LORD who will still call on my name by lip-not any man of **Judah** saying "The LORD God is alive" in all the land of Egypt. Watch me lay sleeplessly vigilant [*dqv*] over against them to do them ill and not good and to kill every man of **Judah** who is in Egypt by the sword and famine until they are at an end. *Here we have a picture of the Shepherd who finally culls his flock and that part of it that we might call the rams of the flock left in Egypt will die.* And those who escape the sword and return to the land of **Judah** will be few in number and all the remnant of **Judah** that went to the land of Egypt to sojourn there will know by (bitter) personal experience that the word from my mouth not theirs will stand. *We read in 1Peter 1.25 the NT corroboration-"The word of the LORD endures or stands for ever."* And this is **THE SIGN** for them, says the LORD in low tones of assurance that I visited judgment on you in this place in order that you might know well that my word will continue to stand against you for ruin or calamity.

### (261) PROPHETIC WORD 30

Thus says the LORD "Watch me giving Pharaoh HOPHRA king of Egypt into the hand of his enemy-into the hand of those who seek his soul as I gave ZEDEKIAH King of **Judah** into the hand of NEBUCHADREZZAR King of Babylon his enemy who sought his life. *I have highlighted the occurrences of "Judah" in this section because the solemn compassionate prophet could not get the great ruling tribe out of his heart and indeed along with Israel and Jerusalem it abides in the heart of God who still watches over HIS people despite the very gravest of their sins which is plainly recorded in this chapter-IDOLATRY AND THAT APOSTASY FRAMED AS THE WORSHIP OF THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN.*

## CHAPTER 45 THE MESSAGE OF BARUCH

*The chapter throws light on the emergence of the scribe-at first attached to kings, as Baruch was to the Prophets. Midrash RABBA on Cant 5.5 says Baruch taught Ezra. Cf 2Kings22.12 for SHAPHAH AHIKAM GEDALIAH link-demo of scribe's status*

### JEREMIAH AND BARUCH

As scribe to the prophet he shared the concern and shock when JEHOIAKIM son of Josiah burned the prophetic scroll. His precision as a copyist could have contributed to the recovery of this work-but Jeremiah 36.32 shows this recovery of script was down to Jeremiah's excellent recollection. Ultimately Jeremiah went to TAPHERNES in Egypt. From the apocryphal book of Baruch we learn that the scribe settled by the SOUD river in Babylon.

**NB Josiah-whom Jehovah heals-died of a wound at Megiddo and JEHOIAKIM his son ("whom Jehovah established") was told he would have no progeny to "dwell" bcyon the throne. His son reigned only 3.5 months.**

Baruch's name means "bending & blessed" (God's blessings come from the lowest shelves and are given to the humble). In this chapter God tells Baruch to live his name and "seek not great things for himself". His Father was NERIAH (cf Psalm27.1 "God is my light". Note that the Lord speaks to him as the "God of Israel" who found blessing as he was weakened!

## **(262) PROPHETIC WORD 1**

### ***The fourth year of JEHOIAKIM***

The word or business of Jeremiah rbd is in response to the scribe's reaction to the message he must write as the well-known associate of Jeremiah. It is our business to encourage others when the burden is too great-to be as Jeremiah to Baruch and Paul to Timothy

## **(263) PROPHETIC WORD 2-3**

*In the very same year as the "burnt scroll incident" (Jer.36) God spoke to the scribe Baruch. No doubt he was a worried man. God says with absoluteness "Thus says the LORD"(hwhi rma hk) words without comeback-established in heaven & earth God said "you said". You have to live with your words and they are recorded-so the LORD teaches us!*

**1 He was saying "Woe to me"** (ywa being the strongest expression of doom in Hebrew)- because the new scroll was attached to strengthened measures against King JEHOIAKIM. The scribe who feared for his life on the one hand clearly had ambitions in line with the value of his profession. The later offer of NEBUZARADAN would have set Jeremiah & his scribe in the highest Babylonian circles.

**2. He was saying "The Lord has done a Joseph on me-with "sadness" being added to my "deadness"** [hgy "grief of mind" to my bak "pain"- the latter word meaning "soreness". It is used by Job 2.13, 16.6 and in Job5.18 of "soreness" going with a wound. Its use in 2Kgs 3.9 of a "sterile" field suggests also "barrenness"]

**3. He was saying "I am like a woman with whom a man lay in the house of groaning and I have not found the condition of marriage"** [hwm]

## **(264) PROPHETIC WORD 4**

Say to him," It is established –behold what I am building I am devoting to destruction, what I am planting I am plucking up-even all this possessed land-presently owned land and you keep seeking great things for possession [/ / ] Do not seek them!

## **(265) PROPHETIC WORD 5**

"For behold I am performing calamity upon all flesh" says the Lord quietly. I will give you your soul as the booty of a warrior -or your livelihood "in the neighbourhood" [/ /] of all places where you go.

*It would seem that in Babylon God long kept this fine if timorous man and that he was able to arrange support to be sent to the poor of Jerusalem and words of true repentance to be penned as registered in the apocryphal message of Baruch. Besides which he lived long enough to teach Ezra who in 458 visited Jerusalem. Baruch lived with Jeremiah prior to 587BC. If there were overlap Baruch must have lived on to be close to 100 years of age and Ezra must have been at least 70 when he visited Jerusalem. Thus Baruch could have had Ezra for his Bar-MITZBAH when he was himself a man in his mid 80's. We should not count on this scribal statement-though it is not beyond the realm of the possible-and it represents a great work of preparation and hope for this warrior of faith*

## **CHAPTER 46**

### **JONAH AND JEREMIAH**

#### **SECTION 9 PROPHECY CONCERNING THE NATIONS AND THEIR LATTER END CHAPTERS 46-52**

#### **JEREMIAH PICTURES PROUD PHARAOH BY BABYLON 1-4 CARCHEMISH -GATE TO THE FORD OF EUPHRATES 609B.C.**

At which time the living word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet over against the Gentiles. Concerning Egypt (this is the word) against the army of Pharaoh NECHO King of Egypt who was right opposite the river Euphrates at CARCHEMISH where NEBUCHADREZZAR King of Babylon struck in the fourth year of JEHOIAKIM son of JOSIAH King of Judah.

"Set in order or prepare your shields -large whole body size shields and strike or close quarters shield for war. Harness the horses and mount up riders and position yourselves to stand as conquerors [bxy] in helmets -polish the throwing spears see that the princes are clad in armour.

## **JEREMIAH'S QUESTION ON THE CLASH OF EMPIRES! 5-6**

What is taught and what do I see ahead?

- (1) They are broken and confounded [ttj]
- (2) They are turning back [gsn] with their backs to war
- (3) Their great warriors are crushed and routed [ttk]
- (4) They are fleeing more and more [sm]
- (5) They are not facing battle [hnp]
- (6) Terror is encircling them [bbs]...says the LORD in a low and solemn voice.

The light troops cannot flee and the strong warriors cannot escape. Going north by the banks of the river Euphrates they grow weary and fall.

## **A QUESTION EGYPT HAS TO ANSWER 7-9**

Who is this who would rise as the Nile? He has been shaken or agitated as its river waters. Egypt will rise like the River Nile and surge forward as its streaming water. She says "I will rise -I will cover the earth-I will destroy the city (of Babylon) and those who dwell in it. Up and away O horses-let the rider celebrate and boast (of victory) March on you warriors of CUSH and PHUT handling shield and you LYDIANS who know how to use the bow.

## **CARCHEMISH WAS THE LORD'S DAY OF SACRIFICE 10**

But that day is the day of ADONAI YAHWEH of armies-a day of retribution to pay back his adversaries. **The sword** will devour and be sufficed and will continue to drink [jnr] their blood. For it will offer sacrifice to ADONAI YAHWEH of armies in the land of the North by the river Euphrates.

## **EGYPTIAN WOMEN RUN OUT OF BALM FOR WOUNDED MEN 11-12**

Go up to Gilead and purchase balm O virgin daughter of Egypt. In vain you multiply healing balms. There is no bandage [hl [t] for you. The nations will hear of your contempt [*defeated soldiers were paraded naked*] and your cry will fill the earth because warrior has stumbled on warrior and they have fallen as one man. *The routed army had accomplished its own defeat by falling over one another in retreat.*

## **LATER BABYLONIAN ATTACK ON EGYPT 568/7 (40 YEARS LATER) 13-14**

The active word which the LORD spoke to JEREMIAH the prophet on the coming of NEBUCHADREZZAR King of Babylon to strike the land of Egypt: expound this in Egypt and cause it to be heard in MIGDOL-to be heard in NOPH or MEMPHIS and in TAPHERNES saying "Take a firm stand and get dug in to established position for the sword is devouring all around you.

## **THE AMAZING MENTION OF JONAH 15-16**

What is the lesson to be learned? He will be swept away-you will fly as birds. He is not standing because the LORD is repulsing him. *The final verbs in the foregoing question intimate Egypt's general position-neither in Babylon nor in Egypt will their army hold against attack. The DAY IS THE LORD'S and he will rout or repulse Egypt. Her day is over.* He will cause a great stumbling and each man will also fall over his neighbour [*as at CARCHEMISH*]. They will say "Rise, let us return to our people and to the land of our birth from **the sword of JONAH. The eighth century prophet had visited Nineveh before the battle of CARCHEMISH and Nineveh-which lies North of Babylon on the banks of the Tigris-had repented about 750BC or earlier under Jonah's preaching and contributed to the growth of the subsequent Assyrian-Babylonian empire. It seems that constituent nations in Egypt's army knew about Jonah and believed that since his day the LORD was growing up a rival to Egypt. It is something to think about that the renaissance under Jonah actually contributed to the building of a Babylon that became well able to undermine Egyptian power. Jeremiah could see that coming and probably shared that viewpoint which neither the kings of Israel or rulers of Egypt considered.**



## (266) PROPHETIC WORD 17-19

They will proclaim the name of Pharaoh King of Egypt "**A big battle noise**"- "**The Man of lost opportunity**". As I live says "The King" HIS name is the LORD of armies. He (NEBUCHADNEZZAR) is surely coming like Tabor in the Mountains like Carmel by the sea. *The LORD is declaring that a great empire is on its way up-as Mount Carmel and Mount Tabor.* Lift up your basic cooking vessels to sojourn in exile you inhabitants of the House of Egypt for NOPH or MEMPHIS is to be desolated and it will be burned [txj] and none will live there.

## A BATTLE WHERE THE HEIFER TURNS INTO A HISSING SNAKE 20-24

Egypt is a heifer with a lovely face but the "hidden" North is coming-it is coming for sure- biting deep like dogs or "gadfly". Also the hired troops in her (Egypt's) midst are like calves fattened whilst bound in the stalls. They will also cause themselves to turn around and flee together -they will not make a stand for the day of **fire-brand** ruin is coming upon them-a time when judgment visits. Her hissing voice will be as that of a **snake going away** for they will march in force and come with axes [mdrq] as lumber men cutting down trees. They will cut down her forest though it has not been explored or searched says the LORD in a low voice of authority. *The Chaldeans would have done no surveillance prior to attacking but they will have good success.* For they are greater in number than locusts and there is no count of them. *The battle depended on vast superiority of troop numbers. Most ancient wars were won by overwhelming the enemy in this way-though the Greeks seem to have had strategies that negated this golden rule.* The daughter of Egypt will be shamed and given over to the authority of the people of the North. *Quite literally the women of Egypt-renowned beauties-would be taken captive by the 3 soldiers of Babylon.*

## (267) PROPHETIC WORD 25-26a

This is what the LORD of armies the God of Israel says "**Watch me visiting judgment** upon

- (1) AMON (god of) Thebes [an] and upon
- (2) Pharaoh and upon Egypt and upon
- (3) Her gods and upon her kings and
- (4) Both upon Pharaoh and those who trust in him.

*The LORD was establishing HIS authority-already shown to NEBUCHADREZZAR-over Egypt and declaring HIM LORD of all the earth.*

## THE LATTER DAY FUTURE OF EGYPT 26b

They will be given into the hand of those who seek their life and into the hand of NEBUCHADREZZAR and into the hands of his servants but after this settlement Egypt will be inhabited as in the old days says the LORD. *The quieter days of the Shepherd kings would come back and the pride of the nation would diminish. This is Jeremiah's favourable oracle concerning Egypt in the latter days.*

## (268) PROPHETIC WORD 27-28

### THE LATTER DAY FUTURE OF THE JEWS-the future is JESUS MESHIACH

You are not to fear O my servant Jacob and do not be broken or confounded by terror [ttj] O Israel- when you **watch me your MESSIAH or anointed king (acting as) SAVIOUR from a distant place and saving your seed who return from the land of captivity and Jacob will dwell in undisturbed rest [fqb] and in peace or two resting places [mav] and none will cause him to tremble or terrorise him.**

**You are not to fear O my servant Jacob says the LORD with quiet assurance though I make an utter end among all the nations-this is a reference to the end of the times of the Gentiles and a long distance warning of great judgments parallel to those on Egypt yet to come upon the world.**

**Though I make an utter end of the nations among whom I cause you to be thrust [hj]d "to make to stumble" "to push"-BUT AS TO YOU I WILL NOT MAKE AN END -I WILL CORRECT OR CHASTISE [LITERALLY "YASSER" YOU] IN A JUST MANNER AND I WILL NOT CONTINUALLY PARDON YOU TO KEEP PARDONING.**

*There is virtually a 70 times7 pardon in this double Piel- expression that means Pardon way into the future for the sake of going on and on pardoning. The LORD seeks repentance and a turning to MESSIAH-this is the only way for HIS people and Jeremiah states it in black and white.*

## CHAPTER 47

### PHOENICIANS ARE NOT PALESTINIANS

#### (269) PROPHETIC WORD ON PHILISTINIA

*It appears Jeremiah is talking about an Assyrian action. Sennacherib did indeed ravish Sidon and the Phoenician coast in 701BC but did not conquer Tyre. He returned to this theatre in 689-6 some short time before his death. Power play continued till the attack of NEBUCHADNEZZAR on Egypt in 567/6- through this entire century the Philistines were restive and allied with Tyre-constantly in revolt against Assyria.*

The word which the LORD spoke to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the Philistines before **Pharaoh struck Gaza. Thus says the LORD "Behold the waters from the North are rising up** and they will become an inundating river and the waters will overwhelm the land and its fullness -the city and its inhabitants and men will cry out and every inhabitant of the land will wail. *The pervasive sorrow that the invasion envisaged was known to Jeremiah. Did he serve notice of it on the Philistines?*

They will wail at the sound of the hooves of the horsemen on mighty flying warhorses and the quaking movement of the earth made by chariots and the roar of their wheels. Fathers will not turn to help their sons-their hands will be slack. *We would say today-"their hands are tied"-they are rendered incapable.*

### HOW SOON WILL WAR START? HOW LONG WILL WAR LAST?

#### IS WAR UNAVOIDABLE?

*Under this oracle Jeremiah asks questions we are inclined to ask. This oracle implies the virtual end of the sea-peoples. One of the implications is that it is hardly compatible with this oracle that the Palestinians could be a continuation of the Philistine race.*

Because the day has come **to destroy all the PHILISTINES**-to cut off from Tyre and Sidon every fugitive who could help them for **the LORD is going to destroy the Philistines** -the remnant of the isle of CAPHTOR (Cyprus) Upon Gaza she (CAPHTOR) will come into a covenant of baldness.

ASKELOON will be dumb. O remnant on the plain-how long will you have continued to cut yourselves or crowd together in troops? **O sword of the LORD -until where-or when will you be undisturbed?**

*Jeremiah is asking how long war will be delayed-how long God will wait? Till YOU add me to*

**YOUR scabbard?** *Jeremiah is now asking how long it will be till the end of this war.*

Be swift and be still-Be over in a twinkling and be silent!

How can the sword rest-for the LORD has given it command to attack ASKELOON and the shore of the sea-that is its appointment?

## CHAPTER 48

### MOAB'S ECLIPSE

**MOABITE BACKGROUND** *Travelling through Moab (modern Jordan) in February of 1995 one gained an impression of a fertile land which presented lofty plateau where ancient MADEBA stood and defensible fortress keeps as KARAK(city of Ruth) together with the unique terrain of the mountains running south to Petra the Red Rose City carved in rock since biblical times. The King's Highway rendered this land readily accessible along its entire length from the days of the Exodus. Mount Nebo continues to this day to give testimony to the fact that not alone in Babylon but also in Moab man-made Gods were worshipped. NABU was the fabulous son of BEL or MARDUK -the storm god and chief of the Babylonian triad ENLIL (BEL) ANU and ENKI. It was BEL'S statue that Daniel was ordered to worship. NABU or NABU was the "god of learning"(which explains why Daniel and the other Hebrews were put to the then known sciences as captives. The preferred training of the day was in science astronomy and writing and the symbol of NEBO was a wedge on a pole -understood as an example of cuneiform script on a wooden scroll or an astronomical viewing piece. NEBO in a sense was an Antichrist or god the Son.*

*Moab's heartland ran 300 miles NS by 100 miles EW between wadi ZERED in the south to wadi ARNON in the North-both draining into the Dead Sea. Moab refused Moses the use of the King's Highway. Subdued under David and again brought into submission by OMRI & AHAB and following an uprising at the end of Solomon's era it tussled with Israel in the days of JEHOAM AND JEHOASHAPHAT. In the eighth century B.C. it fell to the Assyrian Babylonian Persian and Arab domination-till it ceased to be a nation.*

## THE MOABITE STONE

*The Moabite stone inscribed by MESHA circa 850B.C. was discovered in 1868 by Rev. Klein who worked for CMS. It described the building of 9 cities including MADEBA. It also relates the defeat of MADEBA [where an excellent tiled floor map of Jerusalem remains to this day] ATAROTH and Nebo and YAHAZ -cities built or controlled by Israel-and accounts of 7000 persons from Nebo "devoted" to CHEMOSH "the subduing one"-to whom child sacrifice was also offered as burnt offering.*

### (270) PROPHETIC WORD ON MOAB 1-9

Concerning Moab thus says the LORD of armies God of Israel "Woe to **NEBO** for it will be destroyed. **KIRIATHIM** will be made a disgrace and captured. **MISHGAH** will be disgraced and seized as fire coals. Moab will be serenaded no more. In **HESHBON** they will scheme up calamity against her. "Come and we will cut her off from being a nation". O **MADMEN** you will be silenced (*Piel continuous tense*) for ever. A sword will go after you. Listen to the voice of the cry of **HORONAIM**-mass destruction and shattering ruin. Moab is broken-they cause the cry to be heard at **ZOAR**. *The LXX (31.4) amplifies "proclaim it to ZOGORA"* For they are going up to **LUIOTH** with weeping -weepers will cause weeping when they go down from **HORONAIM**-they hear the distressful cries of brokenness. Flee and escape for your lives-they (these 7 cities) are become as **AROER** ("naked" "outcast" "demolished" "a heath") in the desert. **HAZAEI** had taken **AROER** the frontier fortress from **MESHA** in 840BC. **MESHA** held it just for 10 years after taking it from Israel who built it after their conquest of the East bank. For the simple reason that you trust in your works and in your store-houses of treasure you will also be taken and **CHEMOSH** will go into captivity in union with her priests and officials. Destruction will come on city after city and none will escape. The valley (*along the ARNON where MESHA built a highway*) will be destroyed and the plain (*between the ARNON and ZERED wadis*) will be laid waste because the LORD says so. Deliver flowers to Moab for flying she shall fly away *There is no basis for the NIV "salt" [Heb jrm -the word here is xyx-"flower"] It is as the LXX says "a mark"( of respect) for a deceased nation.* Her cities are destined for desolation and no-one will dwell in them again. *The subsequent population became nomadic.*

### THE DANGER OF SLACKNESS 10-11

A curse on the one who does the work of the LORD with slack hands. [*hymr -"throwing his hands down"*] A curse on him who restrains or holds back his sword from blood. Moab has been "leaning" or "living quietly" since it youth and he is undisturbed among sediment of wine and not poured from vessel to vessel. She has not gone into exile and so she stands -tastes as she did and her smell has not changed. *Jeremiah is calling our attention to God's assessment of this nation- it has not overcome its wine dependency and it has cultivated ease and has not been exiled like the Jews west of Jordan but its capacity to survive change is negligible by the same token.*

### (271) PROPHETIC WORD 12-13

For that reason "Look the days are coming" **says the LORD** I will send emigrants or strangers to her like arrows who will induce her to wander [*h[x]*] and finish her off. They will empty her out and dash in pieces or disperse her wine bottles. *The allusion is to the end of a "drunken" and besotted civilisation.* And **MOAB** will be ashamed of **CHEMOSH** as the **HOUSE OF ISRAEL** was ashamed of their trust in **THE HOUSE** of **BETHEL**.

### (272) PROPHETIC WORD 14-18

How can they say "We are warriors and great heroes of battle?" "Moab and her cities will be destroyed. The choice of her youth will go up to battle and go down to be slaughtered" **says the Sovereign king-the Lord of armies is HIS name.** The last breath or turning [*dna*] of Moab is coming close and her calamity will be very speedy. Bemoan or comfort her all who are round about her and all who know her renown say "How has the rod of strength broken -the glorious javelin of authority. Descend from your glory you who sit on the dry earth dwelling in **BATH DIBON** for **HE** who destroys **MOAB** will come against you and destroy your inaccessible fortresses.

### (273) PROPHETIC WORD 19-25

Stand on the road and view it you inhabitants of **AROER**. Ask the fugitive man and the woman escaping "What happened?" **MOAB** is ashamed for she is seized like coals for the fire -howl and cry out. They proclaim by the **ARNON** that **MOAB** is ruined. *Jeremiah shows intimate geographical awareness of this region. The messengers at the northern fortress along the ARNON will give the news to neighbouring lands and those who are leaving the country will carry it. Judgment has come to the land of the plain*

"HOLON JAHZAH MEPHAATH DIBON NEBO BETH DIBLAHAIM KIRIATHAIM BETH GAMUL BETH MEON KERIOTH AND BOZRAH are ruined-and all the cities of MOAB far away and near at hand. The horn of Moab diminished itself-her seed smashed themselves to pieces" **says the LORD in sober tones**

## **(274) PROPHETIC WORD 26-29**

Let her make herself drunk for she exalted herself against the LORD and let MOAB throw herself about amid vomit [*ayq*] and let her also be a reproach. But was not Israel a reproach to you? Was she discovered among robbers that when you talk about her you nod your heads?

Forsake your cities and settle in Petra [*/s*] all you who dwell in MOAB-like the dove which makes its nest at the mouth of an excavated cavern.

(1) We have heard of the GEON or pride of MOAB

(2) Her exceeding GEON

(3) Her arrogance [*hbg*] and her GEON

(4) Her GEON and uplifted heart

## **THE DIVINE LAMENT OVER MOAB (LOVED FOR RUTH'S SAKE) 30-34**

**"I KNOW" SAYS THE LORD IN SOMBRE TONES** -they are not feigned- but they do nothing for her. For that basic reason I wail for MOAB; for the whole of MOAB I cry; for the warriors of KERIOTH HERESH I murmur or sigh. From my weeping JAZER [*"May he help him"*] will weep for you. O vine of SIBMAH [*fragrant vine*] your shoots spread -they cross sea to sea [*beyond the dead sea to the Mediterranean Sea-in the form of the Kingdom of David*] -they bear fruit or rule [*rx*] they reach or touch the heart. [*gn*]

Upon your harvest of grapes and vines the destroyer has fallen. Joy and dancing are as gathered fruit [*taken to me-the LORD*] from the fruit garden and the field of MOAB and I have made a Sabbath for the wine trodden in vats. No-one treads with shouts. Shouts there are [*of attacking armies*] not of harvest joy [*ddyh-has both meanings*]

From the cry of HESHBON goes on to ELEALEH and on again to JAHAZ the sound carries. From ZOAR to HORONAIM and to EGLATH [*"heifer"*] and on to SHELISHIYAH [*"third storey"-the high buildings or caves!*] for even the waters of NIMRIM [*"limpid wholesome"-a town in Gad-to the North of ARNON-probably the Wadi WALA*] are perished.

## **(275) PROPHETIC WORD-GOD'S LAMENT OVER THE FEW WHO WORKED TO CREATE WELL BEING 35-37**

"And I will create a Sabbath for MOAB" **declares the LORD** "to offering on the high place and offering incense to their gods. Because MY heart moans for MOAB as a lamenting pipes and MY heart laments for the heroes of KIR HERESH as pierced pipes:-

(1) "Because the **remaining wealth** or produce is destroyed"

(2) "Because every head is shaved"

(3) "Because every beard is cut off"

(4) "Because on all hands are incisions"

(5) "Because upon the waists are sackcloth."

## **(276) PROPHETIC WORD -GOD'S LAMENT OVER PENITENTS WITHOUT HOPE 38-39**

"On all roofs and Wide streets wailing because I have broken MOAB'S (heart) as in which I have no delight" declares the LORD." How they are **snuffed out like spent coals**. How they are moaning? How MOAB turns her face backwards in shame and MOAB is become a reproach-a thing to be removed or **burnt out coals** [*htj*] to all those around her?" *MOAB is now so useless-no warmth-no comfort-no life in her.*

## **(277) PROPHETIC WORD 40-42**

For thus says the LORD-"as an eagle it is going to sweep or glide down and spread its wings over MOAB. KERIOTH will be taken." *The city associated with Ruth the MOABITESS.* "The fortresses will be seized rudely. The hearts of the warriors of MOAB in that day will be as the heart of a woman in labour. MOAB will be destroyed as a people because she lifted herself against the LORD."

### **(278) PROPHETIC WORD 43**

"Terror the open grave and the snare are all over you O inhabitant of MOAB"-declares the LORD.

### **(279) PROPHETIC WORD 44**

"He who flees from the terror will fall into the grave and he who gets out of the pit will be enmeshed in the snare for I will bring to her-to MOAB her year of visitation" declares the LORD. In the shadow of HESHBON the fugitives stand inactive in strength for fire will go out from HESHBON and a blaze from the midst of SIHON -it will consume the beards and whiskers of MOAB and the skulls of the sons of pride GEON.

### **(280) PROPHETIC WORD 45-47**

"Woe to you MOAB, O people of CHEMOSH you are destroyed for your sons are taken into exile and your daughters into captivity. But I will Sabbath the Sabbaths of MOAB in latter days" **declares the LORD.** Until these things happen MOAB is set for judgment. *Thus ends the 11th prophecy of this chapter.*

## **CHAPTER 49**

### **PROPHETIC ROUND OF THE FERTILE CRESCENT**

#### **(281) PROPHETIC WORD**

##### **WHY HAS AMMON-MOLECH OVERCOME GAD? 1**

Thus says the LORD to the sons of AMMON

(1)"Are there no sons to the Prince with God?"

(2) Is it true that he has no heritage?

(3) Why has MOLECH disinherited GAD?

(4) Why have her people settled in his cities?

#### **(282) PROPHETIC WORD -DEVIANT WORSHIP! 2**

Concerning this state of things the days are coming says the LORD in solemn tones when I will cause the war-cry to be heard by RABBAH of AMMON. It will become a heap of destruction and its daughter settlements will be "burned" [ *txy*] with fire and Israel will dispossess those who dispossessed her promises the LORD by mandate [ *rma*]

#### **(283) PROPHETIC WORD -MISPLACED TRUST! 3-4**

Lament O HESHBON for AI is laid waste. Cry You Sons of RABBAH. Clothe you with sack cloth. You will have had to turn aside [ *fiv* "to deviate "quickly" from your God as those with another lover] inside the fortified walls for MOLECH will be going into exile-together with her priests and princes. Why have you continually boasted in your deep valleys? Why boast saying "who will come upon me?" in your abounding valleys O daughter that turns away believing in your wealth or produce.

#### **(284) PROPHETIC WORD 5**

Watch me bring trepidation over you from all around you declares the LORD of armies. Every man will be driven out before it and none will gather in settlement during that flight.

#### **(285) PROPHETIC WORD 6**

**Yet after this state of things I will bring back the captive sons of AMMON declares the LORD** solemnly *Divine grace is to be shown to Jordan in our times*

#### **(286) PROPHETIC WORD GOD SPARES ESAU'S YOUTH & WIDOWS 7-11**

Concerning Edom thus says the LORD of armies

(1) "Is there still no spiritual wisdom in TEMAN?" *The reference is to the days of Job when ELIPHAZ the TEMANITE joined him in his difficulty and discussed in depth the problem of his suffering*

(2) "Has counsel perished among those of understanding?"

(3) "Has their spiritual and practical wisdom ceased like a dormant fountain?"

Flee quickly -turn -the inhabitants of DEDAN they will cause them to lie low in the depths for I will bring crushing disaster [dya] upon Esau at the time of his visitation. If grape gatherers came to you would they not leave a remnant of their gleanings? If robbers came at night would they not take what their hands could hold? But I will strip [pvj] Esau naked of his secret places and he will not be able to hide him. He will destroy his seed, his friends and those dwelling with him and life will cease for him. Forsake your orphans -I will be their life. Also your widows-put your trust in me"

## (287) PROPHETIC WORD 12

But thus says the LORD by mandate and promise "Look -those who for no just reason are to drink of the cup will drink of it-so why is it you should be blameless? You will not be clear of guilt-you will drink

## (288) PROPHETIC WORD 13

For I swear my myself declares the LORD in solemnity that BOZRAH will be an astonishing desolation [hmv] and exposed to ridicule [prj] a wasteland[brj] and reviled as little[llq]and all her cities will be a wasteland for perpetuity. *The Petra we see today fulfils prophecy-so true is prophecy in this matter that the designated location of these former oases and fortified cities of the desert remain in dispute*

## (289) PROPHETIC WORD-EDOM (PETRA) A BY-WORD 14-16

For I heard from the LORD a message as I listened -for a circuit messenger was sent among the nations.

"Cause you to gather and come against it and rise for war for in a short time you will be given to the nations as a by-word of mankind." *Today the world and his wife visit the former strongholds of Esau. Who has not heard of the rose red city? Coach loads from the end of the earth disgorge into the SUK and take digital shots of the famous "treasury. I myself have mused on the glorious uninhabited rock dwellings and walked in silence where Esau walked among the thousands of his tribesmen.* "The **god-like trepidation** [xlp-cf Jacob-"I saw your face as it were the face of God"] that you exercise and your **boiling insolence** [cf the temper of Esau as a picture of the seething soup Jacob prepared-and the insolence that insisted upon it-above the birthright] of heart have caused you to be lifted up. You who live in the hewed out areas of SELA (PETRA) who have taken hold of the high places of the high hill because like the eagle you have made your nest there in a high location I will bring you down" declares the LORD with firmness.

## (290) PROPHETIC WORD 17-22

Edom will become astonishment. Every one who passes above or high upon her **will be amazed** [mmv] **and whistle** because of all its conquest. [hkn-of "wounding" -of "defeat" of "erosion" of "the heat of the day"-but mainly the "wound" this great desert centre sustained when Edom was defeated.] *In company with other travellers in February of 1995 I whistled in the great echo chambers and not one of our travelling party did not turn to others and exclaim in amazement our surprise to find such a stronghold and such virtually impregnable fastnesses. As the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah so will her inhabitants be promises the divine mandate of the LORD. No man shall live there nor shall any son of Man sojourn there. I can further affirm that prophecy has been secured by an edict of the present Jordanian government at this day-for a number of Bedouin who took up residence were expelled and Jordanian soldiers keep watch to ensure that no man takes up residence in these habitable places. Behold like a lion coming up from the pride of Jordan to the pastureland of cattle I am constant -I will be sudden and rush upon him*

(1)Who is the chosen one I will appoint for this?

*AMAZIAH slew 10,000 EDMITES by the Dead Sea and threw 10,000 off the heights of Petra but they made a comeback again and again until the Arabs (5thC BC) and the NABATEANS (3rd C BC) and finally the MACCABEES finally subdued and circumcised them. This, then, has to be the roundabout answer to the question-but there is yet another answer for intriguingly it was our LORD Jesus the Great Shepherd who withstood on of the last EDMITES -Herod the King -and by his Death and Resurrection as the LION OF JUDAH ensured the ultimate birthright of Jacob*

(2) For who is like me?

(3) And who will protest against me?

(4) Who is that Shepherd that will stand to oppose me to the face? *Herod did oppose Christ-and this question too is shown to have histrionic dimension.*

Therefore listen to the counsel of the LORD that HE has "decreed" [x/y]against Edom and HIS scheme which HE has devised against those who live in TEMAN. Will HE not drag along the ground the small of the flock but HE will not cause their pasture to be destroyed. *Thus with the downfall of Edom the rise of the Arabs and NABATEANS occurred. At the report of their collapse the earth will*

tremble/[c[r]and the report of their cry of grief will cause itself to be heard at the Red Sea. *ELATH (EILAT) swung according to the fortunes of war to and fro from EDOMITE influence.*  
Behold as an eagle HE will rise and swoop down and spread its wings over BOZRAH and the heart of the warriors of Edom on that day will be as the heart of a travailing woman.

### **(291) PROPHEPIC WORD ON SYRIA 23-27**

Concerning DAMASCUS -HAMATH AND ARPAD are ashamed because they have heard the calamity. They are dissolved or undone or "flowing away" [*gmm*] through fear like the "troubled" [*DOEG-perhaps a play on one of Saul's EDOMITE herdsmen*] inactive and disabled. DAMASCUS is slack-she has turned her face to flight. Strong trembling, the flow (of blood) and writhing have gripped her as a woman during delivery. *The gory description of war is linked with the delivery of a child. The disabling pain and fear could not be more vividly expressed.* Why has the city of praise not been forsaken? Why has the town joined together with many houses -my song not been forsaken. About the real situation-her young men will fall in her broad streets and all her men of war will be silenced in that day, declares the LORD of hosts. And I will kindle fire on the walls of DAMASCUS and it will consume the castles of BENHADAD.

### **(292) PROPHEPIC WORD ON THE BEDOUIN 27-29**

*Note: the glazed relief on the brick walls of Babylon represented a composite animal with the back feet of an eagle-the body of a lion and the head of a serpent. Nebuchadnezzar is spoken of as a lion - the fabulous creature and the very bricks of old Babylon may teach us something of the involvement of the wider world with Babylon in the last days and like the Phoenix it may arise again.*

Concerning QEDAR and the kingdoms of HAZOR which NEBUCHADREZZAR King of Babylon smote thus says the LORD "Arise Mount up against KEDAR and destroy the sons of the East. Their tents and their flocks will be captured -their curtains and all their possessions and their camels. They will raise their voices and call against them" -"Fear" [*rngm fear as terror of a lion*] is everywhere around. In 599/8 NEBUCHADNEZZAR raided the territories of QEDAR.

### **(293) PROPHEPIC WORD 30**

"Flee move down quickly get you deep underground to rest you citizens of HAZOR declares the LORD.

NEBUCHADREZZAR King of Babylon has plans decreed against you-he has devised a strategy against you."

### **(294) PROPHEPIC WORD 31a**

"Arise go against a nation enjoying ease-dwelling confidently-declares the LORD"

### **(295) PROPHEPIC WORD 31b-33**

"Arise against a nation that has neither gates nor bars-which lives on its own. Their camels will be plunder and their wealth or multitude of cattle your booty. I will sow to every wind those who cut the extremities of the beard [*the Bedouin*] and from every side I will bring speedy calamity [*dwa*] on them declares the LORD sternly" HAZOR will be a liar for jackals-a desolation for perpetuity-no man shall dwell there or any son of man sojourn there. In 606B.C.-one year before assuming the throne NEBUCHADNEZZAR had campaigned successfully in the West subduing the entire region.

### **(296) PROPHEPIC WORD ON ELAM (PERSIA) 34-36**

*ELAM (Iran) was represented at Pentecost. The ancestor of Cyrus TEISPES (675-640B.C.) would have occupied the throne as King of ANSHAN as the MEDO-PERSIAN Empire began its course to unseat Babylon. Persia of course was duly defeated by Greece.*

**The active word of the LORD** which came to Jeremiah the prophet against ELAM in the fourth year of the reign of ZEDEKIAH King of Judah saying "Thus says the LORD of armies Watch me breaking the bow of ELAM and the principal force of their warriors. I will bring against ELAM the four winds of heaven from the four extremes of the earth. *It is most appropriate that the fall of Persia should be connected with the "Wind" because Alexander the Great drove east as the wind itself with unrivalled success.* I will scatter them to the four winds and there shall not be a nation where those driven from ELAM will not go. *As a student in Belfast I met an Iranian studying for his degree in the city. I know of many Iranians in Leicester and since those days of long ago the sons of the Medes and the Persians have moved worldwide. It is not strange they should appear in Jerusalem at Pentecost. It is the LORD who scattered them.*

.

## **(297)PROPHETIC WORD 37-39**

"I will ruin and terrify ELAM before the face of her enemies and before the face of those who seek their lives. I will bring upon them disaster -the heat of my anger" declares the LORD and I will send the sword after them until I have destroyed them. I will set my throne in ELAM and I will cause the ABADDON destruction ("disappearing" or "cutting off") there or at that time of the King and his officials says the LORD. **And in the latter days I will return the exile of ELAM declares the LORD** *Divine grace is to be shown to Iran in our times-Christ is to be acclaimed widely in that land-HIS THRONE WILL BE ESTABLISHED THERE!*

## **CHAPTER 50 CONCERNING BABYLON**

### **BABYLON- STAGING POST TO CHRIST**

*Babylon [Gate of God] (Iraq) was once the premier world power. It featured substantially in Israel's history during the later monarchy. It is a primary<sup>6</sup> factor in the end -times story. To simply summarise it was used to bring in world government which prepared the way for the first coming of Christ and it is again vital as the scene is set for world government that will issue in the coming of Chris to reign. In this sense it is truly the "gateway" through which history passes to the fullness of the KINGDOM OF GOD.*

### **OLD BABYLON**

*Old BABEL (2000B.C.) was the beginning of BABYLON-HAMMURABI of patriarchal days carried on his rule and coalitions of Assyria Elam and Babylon co-existed-one of these attacked Sodom. The HITTITES were supreme from 1600B.C.to 1200B.C. ASSYRIA continued to build strength and for over a century from 745 to 626B.C. from the time of TIGLATH PILESER who took the hand of the ancient god BEL the Assyrians ruled. This dynasty ceded to MERODACH BALADAN of Elam (721-710) whom SENNACHERIB overthrew to re-establish the ASSYRIANS-who through his son and grandson ESARHADDON & ASHURBANIPAL kept ELAM at bay until the appointed viceroy of ASHURBANIPAL die and a populist tribal revolt installed the CHALDEAN NEBUCHADNEZZAR*

### **NEW BABYLON-THE CITY OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR**

*As a walled city Babylon in the days of NEBUCHADNEZZAR figured as a rectangle astride the Euphrates. It had nine gates and seven temples and a 7 storied 300 foot high Ziggurat. It possessed outer and inner walls and a grand processional way along which the captives from Israel would have been marched in naked. The city itself was a mile wide and extended to the West of the Euphrates by just under a mile and to the East by a mile and a half-though there were outworks and outer defence wall doubling the eastern area and including a summer palace 2 miles north of the central Ziggurat.*

*The Outer defence walls were 17 miles long and chariots rolled along their length. The processional way was 2/3rd of a mile long and walled with enamelled brick depicting 120 lions and 575 MUSRUSA (the fabulous conceptualised composite serpent-lion-eagle creature. By the ISHTAR Gate at the beginning of the processional way stood the throne room (52X17metres) where Daniel would often have been given audience.*

### **WORLD GOVERNMENT AND THE DREAM DANIEL UNFOLDED**

*NEBUCHADNEZZAR'S dream figured a statue with a golden head (BABYLON) a brass chest (MEDO-=PERSIA) belly & thighs of bronze (GREECE) iron legs (ROME) and feet (DIVIDED ERA OF MIXED POWER BLOCS) toes (TEN PENULTIMATE WORLD GOVERNMENT RULERS)*

*1Peter 5.13 along with the Apocalypse 17.10 recognise a transfer of the imperial power that sourced Babylon to the last empire of Rome.*

### **THE ECLIPSE OF BABYLON BY GREECE**

*The period of Neo-Babylonian power extended from 626B.C. and NABOPOLASSAR (who subdued the Assyrian and Nineveh) through NEBUCHADNEZZAR his son and onwards through his son-in-law NERIGLISSAR then LABASI MARDUK(who died as a child), then the mysterious NABONIDUS who went to the desert after enthroning BELSHAZZAR the last king whom CYRUS deposed on 16 October 539B.C.*



## JEREMIAH'S MESSAGE

### (298) PROPHETIC WORD 1-3

The LORD spoke this active word concerning BABYLON and the land of the Chaldeans (that was) in the hand of JEREMIAH the prophet. *It would appear that Jeremiah wrote this message down. We know that along with the accompanying message of Chapter 51-a parallel public testimony-it emanated from the prophet who remained in the care of GEDALIAH close to the ransacked city of Jerusalem in the year 587B.C. or shortly thereafter and was the "personal copy" of the public document that was sent to Babylon and as such had some private details not released in the larger document. The second letter was an encouragement to the captive Jews to play their prophetic part in God's wider kingdom and having done so to take every opportunity to immigrate home to Judah.*

Explain or proclaim among the Gentiles and make them listen or obey. Lift up a banner and cause them to hear or obey. Do not conceal or destroy (it)-say-"BABYLON will be taken captive; BEL will be ashamed; MERODACH (MARDUK) will be ashamed; her images will be reproached or roll around terrified. A nation from the north will come up upon her. He will set her land in a state of ruin. No man will live in her. From man to the animals they will be driven out-they will go away.

### (299) PROPHETIC WORD-THE FLOCK LOST 4-7

In those days and at that time **the LORD declares solemnly** the children of Israel and the sons of JUDAH will go unitedly [*djy* "in union" -the word used of God in Deut.6] weeping and go with crying to seek the LORD their God. They will come and join [*hml*-the word used for "Levi"-*"join"* *"unite"* *"lend"* *"adhere"*] in a perpetual covenant that will not be forgotten. **My people are become a dispersed lost ruined flock.** Their shepherds have caused them to stagger and stay or become apostate [*h[t]* on the mountains all around. From mountain to hill they went forgetting their place of rest. [*xbr* "nest" or secure tranquil place] All who found them ate them up and their adversaries said "We are not guilty [*mva*] because they sinned against the LORD **the rest of righteousness** and against **the hope** [*hmq*-the one we ought to "twist round"] of their fathers.

### (300) PROPHETIC WORD-FLEE FROM BABYLON-THE FLOCK CHASED AWAY

#### TENACIOUS LEADERS TO LEAD THE FLOCK BACK 11-17

Flee from the midst of BABYLON and from the land of the CHALDEANS and **be as the goats before the flock!** For behold I will arouse and bring against BABYLON an assembly [*lhq*-probably *descriptive of the alliance of Medes and Persians*] of great Gentiles peoples from the land of the North and they shall capture her from there [*the north*] Their arrows as warriors of skill will not turn back empty handed. Do the CHALDEANS are for plunder and all who take plunder will be well satisfied **declares the LORD.** *The hand of God in the protection of the child Cyrus and in his training and success are well established both by historical records and the prophetic testimony of scriptures-cf Isaiah 45.*

- (1) Because you will rejoice and exult with dancing after war
- (2) You set an army in array or fix the law of my inheritance
- (3) Because you will thrive and grow fat as a heifer threshing and
- (4) You will neigh like stallions or roar like bulls

Your mother will be very much ashamed of you and she who bore you will blush-the hindmost of nations-a wilderness-a land dry as dust-a desert.

Because of the wrath of the LORD there will be no inhabitant and she will be completely destroyed and all who pass by BABYLON will be amazed [*mmv*] and will whistle in contempt [*qrv*] at all her scars or calamity with which she was smitten. Set yourselves in order against Babylon all around. All you who "tread" or make ready the bow fire at her; do not hold back on the arrow for she has sinned against the LORD. ***The concept of "missing the mark" or sinning is coupled with the punishment of firing arrows at the sinful Babylon. This is an example of the counterpart corrective judgment that mirrors the sin and failure of Babylon.***

Shout against her all around. She puts up her hands in surrender. Her towers or columns fall. Her walls are broken down because the LORD will take vengeance on her -You take vengeance on her-as she did do to her. Cut off the sower from BABYLON and the sickle reaper in a time of harvest before the sword of the oppressor. Let each man turn his face to his own land and flee. Israel is dispersed as sheep that lions have thrust out. The King of ASSYRIA was the first to cause him to be removed [*hch*] and this latter one NEBUCHADREZZAR [*Jeremiah almost always uses the dynastic name of the King of Babylon derived from NEBUCHADREZZAR I (1124-1103-the namesake who predated Israel's oppressor by 5 centuries)*] King of BABYLON crushed his bones.

### (301) PROPHETIC WORD 18-19

Against this background thus **says the LORD of armies the God of Israel** "Watch me visit upon the King of Babylon and his land judgment just as I visited the King of Assyria" [*Namely SENNACHERIB*] But I will cause Israel to return to his desired resting and pasture him on Carmel and Bashan and on the hills of Ephraim and Gilead his soul will be satisfied."

### (302) PROPHETIC WORD 20

"In those days and in that era or time" **declares the LORD** "there will be a search for the rebellious iniquity of Israel and there will be none and for the sin of Judah but it will not be found for I will forgive those whom I make a remnant."

### (303) PROPHETIC WORD 21

"Go up against the land of MERATHAIM and against those who dwell in PEKOD. Destroy, tear down hinder them or tear down after them. Do everything I command you" says the LORD

### (304) PROPHETIC WORD -PREDICTION OF CYRUS 40 YEARS BEFORE! 22-30

The Cry of battle is in the land- and great smashing. How "cut asunder" [*dg-the root word of the proper name "Gideon"*] and broken is the battering ram or hammer of the whole earth *Babylon is named deservedly because her strong ruler over 41 years waged war across the then known world and became its master. O How Babylon is going to be a ruin among the nations of the earth! I will lay snares for you and you will be taken O Babylon and you will not know it. This amazing prophecy was fulfilled in the days of BELSHAZZAR which was in October 539. Jeremiah prophesied from 626 till 587. He may have been 15-18 when he began speaking for the LORD He was taken to Egypt probably in his eighties He could not have lived 48 more years till he was 128 without becoming the oldest man in the world in his day and having gone down in history as such-so this great prophesy remains as a testimony to his divinely inspired utterances.*

You allow your discovery and rough handling because you stirred up war with the LORD. The LORD has opened HIS treasury and brought out HIS weapons of HIS indignation for there is "work planned" or prescribed or public work [*hka/m*] for the lord YAHWEH of armies in the land of the CHALDEANS. Come against her from the end (of the earth or age)-open her crammed stores. Lift her up like grain "heaps" and devote her to destruction [*HARAM*] and allow nothing to remain. Kill all her bulls and let them go down to slaughter. Woe to them-their day has come-the time or "moment" for them to be visited. **The voice of those who flee and escape from Babylon proclaims in ZION the vengeance of the LORD our God -vengeance for HIS temple.** *The advent of Cyrus meant that the new overlord after 17 days gathered the exiles and issued a mandate for the repatriation of temple vessels and the building of the temple itself in Jerusalem. Another precise prophesy of Jeremiah was fulfilled to the letter.*

Summon great numbers against Babylon-all who use the bow encamp against her all around -let no one escape. Repay her debt according to all the prepared work she did do to her for she has acted insolently against YAHWEH the holy one of Israel. **On that account her young men will fall in the streets and all her men of war will be silenced in that day declares the LORD.** *The quiet progress of Darius along the empty channel of the Euphrates was one of the greatest military exploits of all time. Guards such as existed were silenced before the onward progress of the invaders. The top brass of the military were drinking with BELSHAZZAR so the army was virtually leaderless and active units would have been dealt with by assassins. Only the young stood to fight and they became easy prey.*

### (305) PROPHETIC WORD 31-32

#### ORACLE ON THE DEATH & BURNING OF BELSHAZZAR 31-32

Watch out I am against you-O arrogant insolent one **declares ADONAI YAHWEH of armies for your day has come-the moment of your visitation!** *Jeremiah would have known NEBUCHADNEZZAR-but he had been quite considerate of the prophet-the question is "Did he know the nature of his unruly son BELSHAZZAR?" He took over the monarchy and army in 556 B.C. By then Jeremiah would be about 110-but BELSHAZZAR -son of NABONIDAS was the grandson of NEBUCHADNEZZAR and was 30 when he took command and it is very unlikely that Jeremiah had any personal knowledge of him. The prophecy is the more interesting on that account.*

The arrogant man [*mdz* masculine singular (Declension 3a)-though the NIV translates uncannily as a feminine!-fancy calling BELSHAZZAR a woman!] will "stumble as a drunk" [*/bk*] and fall and none will raise him up. I will kindle a fire in his town [*again the NIV persists in an error of tense and adds an error of putting plural instead of singular*] and it will swallow all around him [*further NIV error*]

### (306) PROPHETIC WORD 33-34

Thus says the LORD of armies-"The sons of Israel and the sons of Judah are oppressed as one. [*The ECHAD or "oneness" exactly as in Deut.6*] All who take them prisoner are to hold them securely and are to refuse to let them go. Their redeemer is strong-the LORD of armies (SABAOTH)-continuing to defend HE will defend their case in order that he may cause the rest of their land to be restored but cause disquiet or perturbation to those who dwell in BABYLON.

### (307) PROPHETIC WORD 35-37

A sword against the CHALDEANS declares the LORD-against those who live in BABYLON-the officials and the wise men. A sword against those who feign to be what they are not. (Prophecy?) A sword against those who contend or are foolish. A sword against her warriors-they will be terrified. A sword against her horses and chariots and against all the Arabians in her midst. *We read here that BABYLON was a land with many slaves of Arab origin. We know that NEBUCHADNEZZAR had raided KEDAR during his campaigns in the south.* They will become as women-losing courage and pleading.

A sword against her treasures-they will be taken as spoils of war.

### THE DRYING UP OF THE EUPHRATES 38

A drying or desolating of her waters. *This is nothing short of a pun used by the Holy Spirit of God-quickly turning from "A sword" to "A drying up"-from a "HEREB" to a "HOREB. How is it imaginable that Jeremiah could have known that the waters of the Euphrates would dry up like the Red Sea and become as dry as Mount HOREB in the Sinai. He could not know. This great prophecy shows how close to the mind and heart of God this man lived. Because it is a land of idols they will have been celebrating among the idols or with terrors The scriptures are telling us that when BABYLON falls they will be toasting their idols who are terrors and they will be terrified in that very act.*

### (308) PROPHETIC WORD 39-46

On that account the desert dwellers and the young of the voracious ostrich shall dwell there; it shall be no more permanently occupied and shall not be a habitation from age to age. As God overthrew SODOM and GOMORRAH and her dwelling places declares the LORD no man shall live there and it shall not no son of man shall sojourn there from age to age. **Watch it happen**-a people shall come from the North and a great nation and great kings shall awake or lift the sword from the remotest sides or "thighs" (speaking of strength and Later empires as in the image of Daniel) of the earth. They shall grasp the bow and the spear; they shall be deadly or "daring". [*rk "fierce" or "cruel" -the word is like our Caesar or Kaiser of Czar*] They shall have no mercy. Their voice shall rage like the sea. They shall ride upon horses-every man in battle order or in line and they shall come upon you O daughter of Babylon. The king of BABYLON hears their report and his hands drop (*what he's doing-we know it was "drinking"*)-the "flow" takes hold of him and writhing or strong pain as a woman delivering.

**Watch he shall come up as a lioness from the pride or glory of Jordan.** *Just as tamarisks and willows clothed the banks of Jordan so willows clothed the banks of the Euphrates-we know that from Psalm 137.2-the imagery is not just apt -it is precise. The invading soldiers sprang into the city from the river bed which was clothed with willows and Palms* to the resting places of the "those who flow like a river"

[*"Perpetual drinkers" or "eaters" inline with the Hebrew  $\pi\tau\alpha$  as translated by Jerome "voracious" and by Luther "continuing pernicious" though it's better meaning is "constant" "steady" like a stream*] In BELSHAZZAR'S BABYLON the river was in the banqueting hall where it should not have been but was not in the river bed where it should have been! For I will cause a "still sudden terror" [*gr*] and they will "run for safety" [*xmr* -like our "rush"] from her and

(1) Who is a "choice young warrior" [*rjb*] that I will visit upon her?

(2) For who is like me?

(3) Also who will cause me to meet or agree or set a time of trial?

(4) And who is this shepherd who will stand to minister before my face?

*It is characteristic of the LORD to ask sublime questions. We find such a series of questions often in the writing of Jeremiah and Isaiah. These questions direct our minds to the person who fulfils this prophecy exactly 55 years after it was spoken.[Given 594 in the 4th year of Zedekiah and fulfilled in 539 with the fall of Babylon] Again they direct us to the ineffable nature of the LORD who "knows the end from the beginning." The third matter we learn is that "the times and seasons" are in HIS own power"(Jesus' words in Acts 1.7) The fourth question is intriguing-it forecasts a ruler who would virtually shepherd Israel back and cause the rebuilding of her fold. Cyrus did exactly that. The name of the Shepherd was given by Isaiah in his writing (44.28 & 45.1) Since Isaiah began his prophetic ministry under Uzziah -perhaps as the King ended his long reign about 740 and prophesied until Hezekiah's day 716-686-almost 55 years in all-and some 60 years before Jeremiah gave God's word-*

and there must have been 30-40 years between their lives the latter prophet would have known Isaiah's writing and the answer to the conundrum he poses. **Why does he ask the question -after all this is the "Testimony on Babylon" that will reside with himself" whereas chapter 51 is a testimony which will be sent to Babylon? In the Public Testimony that is not bound up among disciples there is no mention of the notion of such an "elect" servant for the common views of man do not encompass "God's ways" or predestination.**

On this basis hear **the counsel** of the LORD which **He has decreed** against BABYLON and HIS design which HE has designed against the land of the CHALDEANS -will not the littlest one of the flock drag them out or "sweep the earth" as a broom or "pull them to pieces/[b]s/Will he not make their quiet pasture desolate? At the noise of the rough capture of BABYLON the earth will quake and a cry will be lifted up among the nations.

## CHAPTER 51

### ISRAEL IS GOD'S HAMMER

#### ABANDON BABYLON (309) PROPHETIC WORD

*The message circa 594 gave space of 55 years or more for the Babylonians themselves to amend their ways and for Jews who could escape from BABYLON. The recent captivity is the immediate background to the letter.* Thus says the LORD by way of promise and mandate "Watch me awaking against BABYLON and against those who dwell in LEB QAMA a destructive wind. Also watch me send sowers "who will shine light" [j r] and empty or de-populate her land; for they will be against her round about in the day of calamity.

*The concept of sowers "emptying the land" might at first seem strange. The AV "fanners to fan her" as if she needed cooling off or her fires needed stirring is equally strange. The NIV "foreigners to winnow her" is yet another attempt to make sense of the Hebrew literal translation I have given above. The meaning is, "I will sowers (Persians) who will clear the field of Babylon -even level it-and sow the exiles back in their home lands. This is exactly what happened.*

- (1) Against him that bends his bow the archer who bends his bow will fire
- (2) And against those who rise up in their coats of mail
- (3) And do not spare or have mercy on her young men.
- (4) Cause all her army to be wiped out.

So the slain shall fall in the land of the CHALDEANS and those thrust through by the word in her streets. For Israel will not be desolate and Judah will not be given over to the curse by his God the LORD of armies though their land is full of guilt trespass or punishment from the Holy One of Israel. **Flee from the midst of BABYLON** and escape every man with his life. Do not stay still or be silent in agreement with her iniquity for it is the unhappy time of vengeance of the LORD. He will recompense retributive punishment to her.

#### BABYLONIAN LIBERTINES

Babylon has been a gold cup in the LORD'S hand making the earth intoxicated; the nations are drunk. For this reason the nations will have been constantly "defiled"-"libertarian"-"set free"-"open to anything". [Hithpoel of l l j] *The cup was literally that taken from the temple-which was in use as Babylon fell 539B.C.-probably in the hand on BELSHAZZAR. The nations are not so much "mad" as that they will have descended into living by their own rule book of freedom.*

PITHOM is fallen. BABYLON will be broken and distressed. *In 568/7 NEBUCHADNEZZAR did sack areas of Egypt but after CARCHEMISH (605B.C.) Egypt had to defend her borders against Babylon and it may be 601 whilst NECHO was defeated NEBUCHADNEZZAR may well have ransacked PITHOM. It may be Jeremiah is referring to the Assyrian invasion of Egypt in 671BC-in the days of his father. Jeremiah may simply be saying-"it happened before-it will happen again". Because the letter is written in 594 (the fourth year of ZEDEKIAH) either date would suit. Cry aloud for her. Take balm for her wound if there is to be healing.*

#### THE FRUSTRATED HOPE OF TURNING BABYLON AROUND

#### Jeremiah critiques a large and laudable Concept -cf JONAH & NINEVEH

#### Jonah probably visited Nineveh 808-793

We would carry on healing BABYLON but she will not apply the healing. Forsake her and go each to his land for her judgment has touched heaven and is lifted up to the clouds. The LORD has caused our righteousness to be published. Come let us write and recount in Zion the deeds of the LORD our God. **Despite Israel's sin the prophet is writing to those who are already captive in Babylon to recognise the "message" they have. He is encouraging Jews to be fervent-to try to bring their message to bear**

*but most of all he is encouraging ex-pats to travel home and rejoice in the God of Israel-whether at Passover or whether on a permanent basis.*

## **THE ROOT CAUSE OF GOD'S RETRIBUTION OF BABYLON 12-14**

### **The civilisation without a personal walk with God**

Divide up the arrows, complete the number of the shields or quivers [*f/v*]; the LORD has awakened the spirit of the Kings of the Medes for HIS purpose [*hmz* "that murmured or meditated in low voice "] is to destroy her for it is the vengeance of the LORD -**vengeance for HIS temple**. *The deeply sacred presence of the LORD among hi people was signified by artefacts which were counted of no value and turned to a base use. God treasures relationship and its embodiment in our lives. He was deeply committed to restoring that in Israel as HE is in our lives too.* Upon BABYLON'S walls set up the signal and strengthen the watch or guard (numbers); awake the watchers; put in place the ambushers **for the LORD is also doing that which HE spoke against the citizens of BABYLON**. O dweller by the great waters; great mistress of treasures; your end or sickle season is come O mother city of plunder or fraud. (Unjust gain.[*x/b*] The LORD of armies has sworn by HIS own life "Will I not fill you with men as "creeping things" and they shall lift their voices like waves crashing on the shore."

## **THE TESTIMONY AGAINST BABYLONIANS IDOLATRY 15-18**

**HE is the one who made the earth by HIS power and founded the world by HIS wisdom and by his understanding stretched out the heavens.** When he gives voice there is a sound of multitudinous waters in the heavens and HE causes the rising of mist from the whole of the earth; HE makes lightning with the rain and he causes the wind to rise out of HIS treasury. Every man is a brute or consumed or destroyed by his intimate knowledge. Every founder or smith is disgrace from the image he has moulded for it is a pouring out or "libation" or falsehood. *Here is a pun of Jeremiah on the moulding process and the votive offering on the other hand.*

In addition -there is no spirit in them. *For God to be God HE must be God the Spirit. He must be the living God. He must be capable of creating the world.* They are empty-the work of delusion [*t*]; they will be destroyed without trace at the moment of visitation.

## **(310) PROPHETIC WORD**

### **THE HERITAGE OF JACOB - "WORTH HIS WEIGHT IN GOLD" 19**

The lot inherited by Jacob is not like them for he is the Potter who formed all things and Israel is the **chastening rod** and shepherd's staff of his heritage; the LORD of armies is HIS name. *Jeremiah is fond of the idea of God as the potter- this is the third great reference-*

(1) *Jeremiah 18 the divine Potter can re-make our lives*

(2) *Jeremiah 19 -the purchased Jar-the precious people of God is about to smash.*

(3) *Jeremiah 51 God is the Potter whom Babylon must recognise as creator and destroyer.*

(4) *Lamentations 4.2 God's sons "Once worth their weight in gold" are now but clay-without the inner treasure of a relationship with God. **Am I worth my weight in gold?** Jacob met the LORD at Peniel and established an intimacy which as Moses was well aware Israel did not understand-we derive that information directly from Moses comment in Genesis 32.32 "Israel did not digest the sinew that shrank till this day"-for neither Passover nor in the Passion did the bulk of the Jewish people have any grasp of that **gold of personal relationship** with the Angel of God that Jacob had.*

*The documentary testimony to BABYLON makes no bones about the place of Israel in History and the effect of denying or despising YAHWEH.*

## **ISRAEL-GOD'S HAMMER 20-24**

**You are my "hammer"** [*Hebrew has two words for "hammer" m[p & xpm the first of which means a metal hammer "to deliver blows on iron"-the second a hammer "to break in pieces or disperse to dust"- it is the second that is used here]* my instrument of war and I will scatter the nations using you and cause kings to be destroyed by your use. I will even break up the horse and his rider using you and with you break up chariot and charioteer. With you I will break up man and woman and break asunder the elder and the youth and split asunder the young man and young woman. I will also use you to divide the shepherd from his flock. I will use you to break up arable farmer and his pair of oxen and through you I will break up governor and the deputies or magistrates. So I will pay back BABYLON and all the inhabitants of CHALDEA for all the evil things they have done in Zion before your eyes **declares the LORD**

### (311)PROPHETIC WORD 25

Watch me -I am against you. *[The Hebrew hnh is widely used. It compares to the Latin "ECCE HOMO" used of our LORD by Pilate-save that it is "ECCE DEO" Babylon is called on to watch out for what God predicts!]* O destroying Mountain that continually destroys[Babylon like the "destroying angel" took a stupendous role in the world-generally a "wasting" or "prodigal" or "corrupting" role -all of which can be found as derivative descriptive terms based on the Hebrew Piel tjj v which in turn apply equally well to the Babylon of the Apocalypse] the entire earth and I will stretch out my hand over you and cause you to roll down from the rocks and will make of you a present-a burning mountain!

### (312) PROPHETIC WORD 26

And they shall not take from you a stone for a corner or a stone for foundations for you will be desolate for perpetuity declares the LORD solemnly.

### (313) PROPHETIC WORD -BABYLON'S CONSTITUTION 27-32

Lift up an ensign in the land. Blow a blast of the Shophar among the nations consecrate the nations against her. *The NT idea of a "prostitute" and this OT idea of "consecration" sit well together because this nation in the OT did make the nations drunk with her wine and was the prototype of all future powers that sought to draw men from God.* Cause kingdoms to hear and obey the summons against her-ARARAT [HITTITE elements] MINNI *[a mountain people south of lake URMIA in the mountains north east of BABYLON]* and ASKENAZ *[Scythians who migrated to southern Russia just about this time from central Asia-whose power base was in the Crimea This group was all but wiped out by 100A.D.]].* Visit upon her a "GENERAL" *[rspf]* Cause the horses to come up as bristling caterpillars. Set apart or appoint against her nations-Kings of the Medes-their provincial deputy *[hjp]* and all the prefects of her provinces *[ngs]* and the entire land he rules. The land will quake and will writhe because **the LORD'S purposes or devised schemes rise against BABYLON to constitute the land of BABYLON desolation where no man lives.** *Jeremiah gives notice to Babylon of her forthcoming constitution-which will take effect within 55 years.*

The warriors of BABYLON have declined or omitted or "failed"*[ldj]* to fight. They sit down in their fortresses. Their military virtue or heroism is spoiled or corrupted. *[tjv-used often of "moral ruin" and of "rotteness"].* They have become woman-linked. *The situation may not just suggest cowardice but rather a widespread development of prostitution. Jeremiah had visited Babylon (Jeremiah 13.4) and doubtless built up an accurate picture of the build up of social change and lack of cohesion that had begun to surface].* Her houses which are "more than" *[hynkvM]* ordinary houses are set on fire. Her bars are broken. Runner prompted by the calling of runner will run. *The message of Babylon's fall is to be relayed to the palace.* Very noble or "distinguished courtier" *[dygm]* unites with very noble courtier to cry out -to inform the King of BABYLON for his entire city is captured from "the extremity" *The Northern edge where the KUTHA canal waterway allowed the Euphrates to be temporarily drained off or even dammed was probably the location of the strategic gap punched in the defences. Darius forces could then make their way whether by boat or on foot to the processional way immediately to the citadel itself. In some such manner 55 years later the city's defences were prized open and surely the supreme surprise attack of all history with the possible exception of Gideon's assault on the Midianites was the dramatic sequel. This warning and prediction acclaims both the foreknowledge and love of God who would have those who were wise to escape these terrible events.*

The river crossings are violently seized; the "bulrushes"*[mga]* or warm marshes or rushes are burned and the men of war are terrified *[lhb]* *Part of Darius' tactics was to be the creation of a smokescreen and promote immense fear in the summer palace area. The prophet is able to forecast by the Spirit of prophecy the whole scheme God had planned -and yet the city in her pride took no notice.*

### (314) PROPHETIC WORD 33-35

For thus says the LORD of armies the God of Israel "The daughter of BABYLON is as a level threshing floor. The time of her treading is a little time yet but the time of her harvest is coming. *At the time of writing Babylon had still to raid the Arab tribes in 599B.C. and conquer Elam (Iran) in 596, take Israel captive in 587B.C. and defeat Egypt in 568/7B.C. Also NABONIDUS was to campaign in Arabia for 10 more years -during which period up till the fall of BABYLON in 539 the city was awash with booty of all kinds-though the soldiers under BELSHAZZAR had not campaigned actively for almost 30 years!*

(1) NEBUCHADREZZAR King of BABYLON is devouring us-routing us.

(2) He is causing us to be left as an empty vessel *Israel was emptied of here wealth.*

(3) **He is causing us to be swallowed us as a sea monster** or crocodile *There may even bean allusion to Jonah here-so that the Jews vomited out in Babylon will bring the good news of the sovereign LORD to the court. Actually this is what occurs through SHADRACH MESHECH ANDABEDNEGO AND DANIEL.*

(4) He is filling his big round belly [*vrk*-"*curved*"] with dainties [*nd*] and causing us to be vomited out. *It is very clear from this additional wording that the case of Jonah is cited and the matter of how Israel is going to approach the task of turning King and His people to God over 55 years is more than hinted here. This document must have inspired Daniel and the Hebrew children in their testimony.* "My violence or violation of the law and my "blood relation" or "remnant" is on account of BABYLON"-the inhabitants of Zion are saying. Jerusalem is saying "My blood is upon the CHALDEAN inhabitants of BABYLON.

### **(315) PROPHETIC WORD 36-38**

On this account thus says the LORD "Watch me defend your case. I will make MYSELF avenge your revenge and I will cause her "sea" to be come dry and I will cause her wells of water to run dry. Babylon will be naked captives. *This is as ever in God's judgments an exact requital of the way the CHALDEANS treated their Jewish captives.* It will be a den of jackals -a wasteland and a "place of derisive hissing" and none will settle it. They will roar "unitedly" [*djy*-the same Hebrew word that helps us understand the Trinity when placed in the Deut.6 context "*The LORD OUR LORD IS ONE djy LORD*] as lions and "roar and shake" [*r*] as lions' whelps.

### **(316) PROPHETIC WORD 39**

Amid their being inflamed [*mjb*] *The NIV has "While they are aroused"* I will set their banquet and I will make them drunken so that they will shout like victors and fall asleep in the sleep an age and they will not awake or be interrupted declares the LORD.

### **(317) PROPHETIC WORD 40-46**

I will cause them to go down as lambs for the slaughter. *The sudden thrust of the knife and the rapier swift despatch of the Persian sword are in parallel in the expression.* I will bring them down as rams with he-goats. How SHESHACH will be taken-the praise or "morning star" [*t/ht*] of the entire earth rudely taken captive. **What an astonishment BABYLON will be among the Gentile nations!** *There lies in this section of the eminent prophecy a signal that as the Jews foresaw this tragedy looming so the Church is advised not 55 years before but 2000 years before of the fall of the last BABYLON.*

The Sea will rise over Babylon-with the noisy multitude of its waves it will cover her. *Under God's sovereignty may well have been the great inundation that followed the swift destruction of the Persian forces whose shrewd engineers would be acutely aware that a build up of waters from the narrower channel to the east would induce a build up of waters and a short term inundation until the river resumed its course That this should be predicted with the accuracy of portraiture and history is again one of the seven wonders of Holy Scripture and seal and proof perfect of Divine sovereignty and omniscience.*

Her forts will be desolate-a dry and barren land-a land where no man dwells and no son of man will pass through her. *The area would be given to dangerous beasts and snakes for many years and suddenly was deprived of civilisation which was the supreme glory of the earth in its day. This also prepares us to understand the sudden world change with the fall of ultra modern Babylon which we in concert with scripture can and should predict with absolute assurance.*

I will visit judgment on BEL in BABYLON and make him vomit out of his mouth what he has swallowed. *Again the Jonah allusion enters to present the disgorging and freeing of the Jews just as Jonah was swallowed up.*

The nations will no longer stream into him and also the wall of BAYLON will fall. *The great wall of BABYLON may well first have been broken down by the inundation that overwhelmed the city. Certainly over time the wall was swallowed by the sands and erosion and one would be hard put to find remnants of it today.*

Flee from her my people-escape every man to save his life-run from the hot displeasure of the LORD. Lest you become faint or timid [*Jkr*] in your hearts and you fear because of what you hear reported in the land for the rumour will come in a year and in the following year the rumour will be accompanied by violence in the land-one ruler against another. On this matter Look out-the days are coming when I will visit judgment on the idols of BABYLON and the land will be ashamed and her corpses will lie fallen within her.

### **(318) PROPHETIC WORD - LET THE LORD RULE YOUR HEARTS! 48-51**

The heavens and the earth and all that is within them will celebrate or roar with joy over BABYLON because spoilers from the north are coming upon her declares the LORD. Also [*The Hebrew mg has the combined meaning of "also" and "desire"*] the wounded of Israel and the violated of the entire earth desire BABYLON is to fall. You who escape the sword walk away; do not stand around; remember the

LORD from far away and let eh LORD blossom over your hearts or "defend" or "be supreme" [hl [ *In literal Hebrew "be ALLEH"* ]over your hearts. We are ashamed because we must listen to reproach and hurt or ignominy covers our faces because strangers have come over or to rule over the most holy things of the house of the LORD. *This shame emanates not from strangers walking near by the temple but from strangers and idolaters violating and rifling the temple of its holy vessels. This statement shows the raw hurt of the prophet and his people immediately following the invasion of the temple itself.*

### **(319) PROPHETIC WORD 52-53**

It is established- watch-the days are coming declares the LORD when I will visit judgment on her idols and all her land and the wounded will groan in great anguish for breathe. [qna] When BABYLON rises up toward heaven and when she fortifies her high towers of strength destroyers will come from ME to her declares the LORD.

### **(320) PROPHETIC WORD 54-57**

There is the voice of outcry from BABYLON and a great smashing in from the land of the CHALDEANS. The LORD is plundering BABYLON and silencing her great loud voice from the land of the CHALDEANS. Waves will roar as great waters. Their loud voices will produce tumult for a destroyer is coming upon BABYLON and her warriors will be captured -their bows will be shattered again and again. *This prediction suggests that the bows of the CHALDEAN soldiers have not been used-they have not practised their use properly and are ill prepared. The prophetic picture emerges of an army that has gone to seed and whilst well equipped is not fit for purpose.* For God is a God of retribution and will repay their payment.

I will make their nobles and wise men drunk I will make drunk her army commanders and state governors and warriors. They will sleep the sleep of an age. They will not awake declares the King- the LORD of armies is HIS name. *This unique expression declares the supreme sovereignty of YAHWEH over this world and the next.*

### **(321) PROPHETIC WORD 58-64**

Thus says the LORD of armies "The wide walls of BABYLON are to be made derelict or "demolished [rr[] and her high gates will be set ablaze with fire and the peoples will labour with their hands for nothing and the labour of (these) peoples is in the hands of fire. *Incendiaries will send much of the work of the nations in BABYLON up in smoke. This is a warning not alone to the CHALDEANS but to the modern world that all men dream of-becoming wealthy and having great houses and security with lavish possessions will pass away suddenly under judgment.* 59

**This is the word** which Jeremiah the prophet commanded SERAIAH the son of NERIAH son of MAHSEIAH [Baruch's brother and grandson of HILKIAH-and possibly a nephew of Jeremiah] when he marched to BABYLON with ZEDEKIAH King of JUDAH as his secretary and remaining nobleman of sweet satisfaction in the fourth year of his reign. Jeremiah wrote the entire calamity that would come upon BABYLON on one scroll-all those things which were written about BABYLON. And Jeremiah said to SERAIAH "As you come to BABYLON both see or regard or "understand in your heart"[har] all these words of prophecy and also proclaim all these words. *Jeremiah was keen that SERAIAH would grasp what he was given. He was a scribe and could easily have copied the text for the Jews of Babylon and kept a copy for posterity so that the message of the LORD'S judgment and grace could be recorded and could continue in Babylon whether as a warning to the CHALDEANS or as a home-call to the JEWS.* Then speak promise and mandate "You O LORD are saying to this place "It to be cut off so that there will not be any dwell in it from man to animal for it will be perpetual desolations. And it shall be when you finish proclaiming the scroll bind a stone upon it and cause it to be thrown or sent into the midst of the Euphrates. Then promise and mandate "Thus and thus shall BABYLON subside and not rise from the face of the calamity which I am causing to come upon her-and they will be swift" *Jeremiah ends as the LORD says "They will be swift"-God's word would fulfilled quickly. Since scripture tells us that Zedekiah went to BABYLON in 594 -6 years before the fall of Jerusalem. This was not at the time of his captivity which was 6 years later. It was however a time four years after the year 597 when the cream of Judean youth like Daniel were deported along with JEHOIACHIN his nephew. The King probably was paying a visit for encouragement of the remnant and his scribe was separately appointed by Jeremiah to act prophetically on this occasion.*

## **CHAPTER 52**

### **THE EXILE -CRUELTY & COMPASSION**

#### **COMPILER'S HISTORICAL APPENDIX**



*It is fair to conclude that Baruch was the compiler of JEREMIAH'S work and that just as his brother carried the written proclamation to BABYLON Baruch set down the whole gamut of the prophet's work and added this appendix for the sake of completion -being moved by the Spirit of God.*

## **THE 2 YEAR SIEGE ENDS 1-6**

Zedekiah was twenty one when he became king and he was monarch in Jerusalem for eleven years and the name of his mother was HAMITAL daughter of Jeremiah of LIBNAH. He did evil in the LORD'S eyes in line with all that JEHOIACHIN had done. Because of the LORD'S wrath this happened to Jerusalem and to Judah until HE caused them to be driven out before HIS face and Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon. Then it happened in the ninth year of Zedekiah's monarch in the tenth day of the tenth month that NEBUCHADREZZAR King of Babylon came and all his forces came to Jerusalem and encamped by it and built a surrounding rampart wall all around.[January 589] The city came under a great siege until the eleventh year of Zedekiah. *A two year siege even for such a city-supplied as it was with resources and water brought acute difficulty and was impacting survival seriously.* By the ninth day of **the fourth month** [July 587 B.C.] the famine had taken hold of the city and there was no bread for the common people.

## **THE KING IS CORNERED AND BLINDED 7-11**

The city was laid open and broken and all the men of war shot out of the city. They left the city by night by way of a gate between the walls over the garden of the King and the CHALDEANS were above the city all around (on ramparts.) and the soldiers took the road into the wilderness. But the army of the CHALDEANS pursued and cornered ZEDEKIAH in the wilderness and his entire army dispersed from his side. The king was taken roughly and brought up to the King of BABYLON at RIBLAH in the land of HAMATH and he gave sentence of JUDGMENTS upon him. The King of BABYLON slaughtered the sons of ZEDEKIAH before his eyes and also his officers in the land of RIBLAH (the land of fertility)and digging out the eyes of ZEDEKIAH (like trenches) he bound him in bronze chains and brought him to BABYLON where he had him put in prison till the day of his death. *We do not know if Jeremiah ever returned from Egypt to visit Zedekiah-or if that were even possible. This subsequent history is a useful record probably from the pen of Baruch.*

## **JERUSALEM BUILDINGS BURNED DOWN-THE POOR SET TO WORK12-16**

So on the tenth day of the fifth month of the nineteenth year of NEBUCHADREZZAR King of Babylon NEBUZARADAN commander of the royal guard stood before the King of Babylon in Jerusalem. And he set ablaze the house of the LORD and the house of the King and all the houses of Jerusalem and he burned every great house with fire. And the CHALDEANS which were with NEBUZARADAN the royal guard captain broke down all the walls of JERUSALEM. *This High ranking soldier probably commanded mightier engines which were to be employed in the siege but he had found the war in its closing stages.* And NEBUZARADAN the royal guard commander took captive the very poorest of the people and the residue of the remnant of the people in the city that had fallen over to the king of BABYLON in surrender along with the remainder of the craftsmen. And the very poorest of the land NEBUZARADAN captain of the guard left as a remnant for the vineyards and for ploughmen.

## **THE TEMPLE FURNISHINGS AND INSTRUMENTS OF WORSHIP STOLEN 17-23**

And the bases of bronze which were in the house of the LORD and the adjustable stands and the bronze sea which were in the house of the LORD the CHALDEANS broke and carried all the bronze off to BABYLON. And they took all the bronze utensils used in the service of the temple-including "pots or hooks for cooking"[rys] "shovels for fire" [h[y] "snuffers for covering flame" [rmz] "dishes for sprinkling"[qrx]and "spoons and pans for incense" [ppk]

The captain of the guard took away articles of the finest gold and silver-"censers" [htj] "dishes"[qrz] "pots" [rys] "lampstands" [twrm] "dishes" [ppk] and "libation bowls"[hq]. *These pieces are described as "gold of gold" and "silver of silver". It is notable that the MENORAH is referred to in scripture as a plural-so that each light is accounted vital-as each of the gifts of the Spirit are vital.*

The two pillars -the unique sea and the twelve bulls of bronze under it and the moveable stands that King Solomon made for the house of the LORD -these bronze items together were beyond weighing. The pillars rose eighteen cubits high and each was twelve cubits around four fingers in thickness of bronze and hollow. The crowning capital [rtk] rose above the pillar and one capital was five cubits around (*seven feet six inches*) with an encircling lattice and pomegranates upon the capitals all around.

The other capital and its pomegranates were identical. There were ninety six pomegranates over the width and one hundred pomegranates above the lattice.

## **SEVENTY FOUR SUMMARY EXECUTIONS 24-27**

The commander of the guard took prisoner

- (1) SERAIAH **the chief priest** and
- (2) ZEPHANIAH the priest next in rank and
- (3) Three who were door-keepers.
- (4) From the city he took one officer who was in charge of the men of war and
- (5) Seven men who watched the face of the king. *This expression is very pictorial-speaking of the very detailed manner in which attendants observe the King's wishes.*
- (6) He also found in the city the chief writer or official who enlisted the people of the land in the army forces and
- (7) **Sixty men of common people who were found (still) in the city.** *Sixty ordinary men had hoped to hide in the city but they were discovered and taken captive.* NEBUZARADAN took them and brought them to the King of Babylon at RIBLAH. The King of BABYLON slew them and they died in RIBLAH in the land of HAMATH. So Judah went captive from her lovely fertile land *RIBLAH in the fourth month-the spring of the year would have looked beautiful but the situation was passing tragic.*

## **JEWISH EXILES OVER 23 YEARS 28-30**

This is the number of people that NEBUCHADREZZAR took captive in the seventh year (598) -three thousand and twenty three Jews. **(3023)** In NEBUCHADREZZAR'S eighteenth year (587) Eight Hundred and thirty two persons from Jerusalem were exiled.**(832)** In NEBUCHADREZZAR'S twenty third year (582) NEBUZARADAN the commander of the royal guard took seven hundred and forty five**(745)** Jews into exile In all there were four thousand six hundred souls taken captive. **(4,600)**

## **KINDNESS AND GRACE -A LIFE-LONG PROMISE 31-34**

And it happened in the thirty seventh year of the exile that JEHOIACHIN King of Judah in the twelfth month and the fifteenth day of the month that EVIL MERODACH king of Babylon in the year he began his reign lifted up the head of JEHOIACHIN King of Judah and brought him out of prison. He spoke kind things to him and gave him a throne higher than the thrones of the other kings that were in BABYLON. He changed the clothes of his prison and ate bread before his (the king's) face continually all the days of his life.

- (1)His appointed portion (a continual portion) came to him (as a gift) from the king of BABYLON;
- (2) A daily promise *[rbd]* with his day
- (3) Until the day of his death,
- (4) For all the days of his life.

*Well might we in hearty gratitude bring humble thanks to Christ as these last lines of Jeremiah teach us of King MERODACH and his kindness. Our LORD brought us out of the prison of sins and also changed our filthy rags for the lovely habit of HIS righteousness and fulfils daily his promise to give us grace and provisions sufficient for our walk till we reach the land that is fairer than day.*

### ***THE END OF AN ERA AND OF THIE PROPHECY OF JEREMIAH***

**Bob Coffey  
A BIBLE COMPANION**